ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS

THE GENERAL THEOLOGICAL
SEMINARY LIBRARY
CHELSEA SQUARE, NEW YORK II, N. Y.

To my dear wife -

with her husband's love

Xmas : 1922.

A SHORT HISTORY
OF THE ROYAL PARISH OF
ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS

WRITTEN AND PUBLISHED BY
JOHN McMASTER,
17 PANTON STREET, HAYMARKET,
LONDON, S.W.

[ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.]

LONDINUM ANTIQVA
This PLAN shews the ancient extent of the famous Cities of LONDON and WESTMINSTER as it was near the beginning of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth
Each has had it's Appeals to her through Antiquity published
A DEAN says Near ten years past the Author made a doubt whether to print or lay this Work aside
Until he first had LONDON printed out
The Gateway Buildings were not extant when this Plan was taken
The Watchall Bow string House the 1st Building was of Timber
The Royal Exchange was built before 1570
Moor Fields not divided nor planted
Lambs Conduit an Snow hill about 1580
Pearl Row called so till the death of Lord Pearl Anno 1805
Lambeth Marsh
THE RIVER
Charing Cross
Privy Garden
Scotland Yard
Whitehall
Strand
Somerset House
Temple Bar
Temple Gardens
Temple Stairs
Bridge Street
Fleet Street
Fleet River
Fleet Ditch
Holborn
Ludgate
Newgate
Christ Church
Bridewell
Bridewell Dock
Blackfriars
Blackfriars Bridge
Paris Garden
Lambeth
Lambeth Palace
Thames Street
Tower Street
Tower
Tower Hill
Tower Ditch
Old Bethlem
Moor Fields
Schmgt Fields
Bunhill Fields
Finsbury Fields
Artillery Ground
Old Street
Goswell Street
Aldersgate
Aldersgate Street
Cripplegate
Cripplegate Street
Moorgate
Moorgate Street
Bishopsgate
Bishopsgate Street
Leadenhall Street
Aldgate
Aldgate Street
Whitechapel
Whitechapel Road
Mile End
Mile End Green
Ratcliff Highway
Ratcliff
Wapping
Wapping Dock
Shadwell
Shadwell Dock
Limehouse
Limehouse Hole
Limehouse Dock
Ropemakers Alley
Old Gravel Lane
Wapping Wall
Execution Dock
Horsleydown
Horsleydown Lane
Tooley Street
Tooley Street Dock
Bermondsey
Bermondsey Street
Bermondsey Wall
Rotherhithe
Rotherhithe Wall
Deptford
Deptford Dock
Deptford Yard
Deptford Bridge
Greenwich
Greenwich Park
Greenwich Hospital
Greenwich Dock
Greenwich Ferry
Queenhithe
Queenhithe Dock
Paul's Wharf
Paul's Chain
Doctors Commons
Ivy Bridge
Strand Bridge
Old Bridge
Old Bridge Stairs
Old Bridge Street
Old Bridge Yard
Old Bridge Dock
Old Bridge Ferry
Old Bridge Ferry Stairs
Old Bridge Ferry Street
Old Bridge Ferry Dock
Old Bridge Ferry Yard
Old Bridge Ferry Bridge

283.4213

A SHORT HISTORY

OF THE ROYAL PARISH OF

ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS

LONDON, W.C.

By JOHN McMASTER,
Churchwarden,

PRINTED FOR THE PUBLISHER BY
G. HOLDER & SONS,
"RUGBY PRESS," LAMB'S CONDUIT STREET,
LONDON, W.C.

1916.

283.423
M393

169894

St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

THE Church, as it originally stood in the fields, was called St. Martin-in-the-Fields, to distinguish it from the number of churches in the City of London with the same dedication. It was sometimes called the Church of St. Martin-nigh-the-Cross, at the village of Charing, to the north of which it was built, and there is still a fine spring of water under the Church, which was of some note till some years ago it was closed up under the Public Health Act; to the great disappointment of the youngsters of the neighbourhood, to whom it was a source of revenue, as they were paid for getting jugs of water for the old people of the parish, who drank it as a sort of water of life.

The village of Charing derives its name from its proximity to the River Thames, and from the Saxon word "Char," meaning "to turn," for the river makes a great bend at this part.

There was doubtless a cross made of wood* which gave the name Charing Cross, long before Crundale erected the cross of Caen stone by order of King Edward I., in honour of Eleanor, his queen, who, we may remember, accompanied the King to the Holy Land, and when he was wounded by a poisoned arrow, as the doctors seemed unable to prevent the poison working its deadly purpose, sucked the poison out of the wound, with the result that the King recovered.

When Queen Eleanor died, at Hardby, in Lincolnshire, her body was conveyed to Westminster Abbey for burial, and

*Probably similar to those in different parts of England, which had steps up to a platform where on market days a preaching friar would address the people, and where the monks would collect tolls from persons living outside Westminster selling produce within the district.

at each stopping place King Edward had a cross erected. Charing Cross being the last resting place before the Abbey was reached, the cross erected at Charing was considered the best, and cost £650, some of the others only £95. The crosses were consecrated, and bore the inscription: "*Orate pro anima*," "Pray for her soul."

In 1643, Parliament ordered it to be demolished, but it was about four years later before it was partly destroyed, and the total demolition is shown by the accounts concerning the digging of the stones, being the foundation of Charing Cross, and for "leveling and paveing in of the ground in the yeare 1657." Part of the stone was made into small souvenirs and sold, while some was used in the paving of Whitehall.

A number of satirical poems were published at the time. The following is a specimen:—

Undone, undone, the lawyers are,
They wander about the town;
Nor can find the way to Westminster,
Now Charing-cross is down.

At the end of the Strand they make a stand,
Swearing they are at a loss;
And chaffing say, that's not the way,
They must go by Charing Cross.

St. Martin, our patron saint, was born in Hungary about the year 316 A.D., and after a career as a soldier under Constantine and Julian, gave up the army and took holy orders. Becoming renowned for his great piety, benevolence and strong personality, he was ultimately made Bishop of Tours in 371 A.D. and died in 397 A.D.

In the middle ages he was the favourite saint of France, and fêtes were held all over that country in honour of his memory. His name became as much reverenced in England, as we see by the number of churches dedicated to his honour in all parts of this country; from the little ancient Church of St. Martin at Canterbury, where, in 596, Ethelbert, King of

Kent, was baptized by St. Augustine, to our own magnificent Church, where King George I. and other kings and queens have worshipped, and which is the parochial church of the kings of England.

St. Martin is usually depicted on horseback, dividing his cloak with a beggar. The scene is supposed to have taken place outside Amiens about 332, where he was encamped with his army for the winter. The weather was very severe, and St. Martin riding into the town was asked for alms by a beggar man. Having no money, he drew his sword and cut his military cloak in two and gave half to the beggar. The story runs, that our Lord appeared to St. Martin that night in a dream, arrayed in the half of the cloak.

We have this device as our parish arms and on all our badges, even on the door handles of the Church.

It is supposed by some people that St. Martin's popularity is due more to the fact that the festival day, November 11th, comes about the time of tasting the October brew of ales, and he is regarded often as the patron saint of publicans, brewers and vintners, and of all good drinkers. But November 11th was the feast day of Bacchus and when by the Christians the day was allotted to the memory of St. Martin, the feasting and drinking did not cease, and St. Martin got the credit for all the drinking for which Bacchus was responsible.

About the early history of the first Church down to 1222 we know very little, the following are some of the conjectures which have been made from time to time:—

I.—That it was a small chapel used by the monks who came from Westminster Abbey to work in the Convent Garden, and also by the labourers attached to the garden, to save them going across to the Abbey, for the walls of the garden came to St. Martin's Lane and turned off about the corner of Chandos Street.

This would be after 1275, when the patronage of the living was presented to the Abbot of Westminster.

II.—That it was an offshoot of the great religious house of St. Martin-le-Grand, which is supposed to have had some connection with Westminster Abbey.

For a time the advowson of St. Martin-le-Grand was in the gift of the Abbot of Westminster, having been given to the Abbey by King Henry VII.

III.—That it was a chapel attached to some of the religious houses near, it being often stated that a convent really did exist where Covent Garden is now.

Religious houses generally had their chapels within their own grounds.

IV.—There is a tradition that a castle stood near, and that this was the castle chapel and burying grounds.

Castle Street, Leicester Square, and Castle Street, Long Acre, remind us of the tradition.

The discovery of Roman ruins and the stone coffin during the rebuilding of the present Church, and the fact of the old Roman bath being found in Strand Lane, suggested that the Romans had built residences outside the city walls. An idea became prevalent that the Romans had an outpost station near, and that the ruins had some connection.

The Romans were supposed to have used the ancient trackway from Dover to Chester, when the Thames was crossed at Westminster by ferry or horses at low tide, and the route continued through what are now Buckingham Palace Gardens, Green and Hyde Parks, to the Edgware Road. This part of the road fell into disuse after the Romans occupied the City of London, for they made the great Dover road through Southwark, crossing the Thames near where London Bridge is now.

That an outpost station near Charing Cross would be a

THE STRAND IN ITS ANCIENT STATE.

WARWICK HOUSE. About 1800.

valuable guard is not improbable, as it is known the Romans had watch towers and summer camps outside the city walls, still we must regard the theory as purely guess work.

Up to the present we have no authentic information by whom the first Church was founded, or what date erected.

The earliest official notice was in 1222.

The Pope appointed a commission, viz., Stephen, Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of Winton and Sarum, and the Priors of Merton and Dunstable, to enquire into and settle a dispute as to the territorial rights of the Bishop of London and the Abbot of Westminster, and the Commissioners decided the boundaries of Westminster.

Here is a recital of a translation of the decision, which was originally in Latin:—

"By a decree of Stephen, Archbishop of Canterbury, and others, in the year 1222, in a dispute between the Bishop of London and Abbot of Westminster, the limits of St. Margaret's parish are defined in these words: 'And lest upon the limits of the said parish of St. Margaret question may arise, we have thought fit the limits of the said parish to be declared in this present writing; therefore, the parish of St. Margaret begins from the water of Tyburn, running to the Thames on the one part, and on the other as the King's highway extends itself towards London as far as the garden of the Hospital of St. Giles; from thence, according as that way extends without the same garden, as far as the metes dividing Mersland and the parish of St. Giles; and so from thence, according to the division of the Gardens of Tholus, and the Monks of Westminster, and the gardens, as far as the house of Simon the Weaver (saving the question of the Monks of Westminster upon the land from the house of the said Simon as far as the chapel, near the Church of the Innocents); and from the house of the said Simon, according as the king's highway extends itself towards Westminster, as far as the rivulet of Ullebrig,

running into the Thames. And so whatsoever from the Thames on the one part, and in the said bounds is contained, pertains to the parish of St. Margaret, except the Church and burial-place of St. Martin.'"

So that at this time (1222) the whole of Westminster, as now understood, was contained in the parish of St. Margaret, except the parish of St. Clement's and the Church and the burial-place of St. Martin. Therefore, down to 1222 it was most probably a small chapel or oratory, and the priest's income derived from alms and oblations* of the pilgrims visiting the Abbey, and the relatives of those buried in the burial ground.

Originally the parish church of Westminster was in one of the aisles of the Abbey, where the parishioners attended.

In 1065 the Pope constituted the Abbey the coronation place for the kings of England, so that Edward the Confessor had St. Margaret's Church erected as a parish church, to keep the Abbey free. From the decision of Stephen, one is inclined to place the foundation of our St. Martin's Church probably earlier than St. Margaret's, for the following reasons:—

In 970 King Edgar had built his palace in Scotland Yard for the use of the kings of Scotland when they visited London every year. The Leper Hospital of St. James was built before the Conquest, by rich citizens of London. Then there was the King's Mews opposite the Church, the date of erection of which is uncertain. It is mentioned in accounts in the twelfth century, also Geoffrey Chaucer, the father of English poets, was appointed, in 1389, clerk of the King's

* Oblations; offerings to God and the church. There were formerly several sorts of oblations, viz., *oblationes altaris*, which the priest had for saying mass; *oblationes defunctorum*, which were given by the last wills and testaments of persons dying, to the Church; *oblationes mortuorum*, or funerals, given at burials; *oblationes pœnitentium*, which were given by persons penitent; and *oblationes pentecostales*, etc.

Mews, which was at that time the northerly buildings at Charing Cross. In 1242 William de Radnor, the Bishop of Llandaff, obtained permission from the King to reside at the St. Catherine's Hermitage, nigh Charing Cross, belonging to the See of Llandaff, whenever he came to London. Therefore, for the interment of visitors, pilgrims and non-parishioners dying in Westminster previous to the erection of St. Margaret's, a burial ground in this part of the parish would be a great convenience, if not almost a necessity, to prevent the filling up of the parish church in the Abbey by the burial of strangers.

Originally all the land from the city wall at Ludgate in the east to Bayswater and Kensington in the west, bounded on the north by Oldbourne and Tibourne Roads, and on the south to Chelsea by the Thames, was agricultural. It is mentioned in the Doomsday book as the land attached to the Abbey of St. Peter's at Westminster. Gradually the land was alienated from the Abbey; first the parish of St. Bride's, and then St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street, were created separate parishes, and annexed to the City of London as Farringdon Ward Without—meaning without the city walls. Then the other parishes were formed, so that naturally we should expect that the Abbot would try to keep under his jurisdiction the last remaining portion of the Abbey lands. Hence the reason for the Commission.

It is stated that during one of the outbreaks of the plague, great treasure was buried in or about the Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. King Edward I. ordered the Archdeacon of York and Lord Cobham to search and dig for it, and commanded the sheriffs of London and Middlesex to assist, and when found to take it to his palace at Kennington. There is no record of its having been found, so presumably the treasure, if it existed, still lies buried, awaiting some fortunate individual who may discover it.

The Public Record Office contains two petitions sent by Alan, Vicar of St. Martin's, from Newgate, where he was imprisoned, begging for his release. He was in prison for treasure trove, and for the death of one John-Le-Leche. This may have been the reason for the search ordered. In the year 1299, Ralph de Baldock, then Dean of St. Paul's, cursed, at "St. Paul's Crosse," all those who had sacrilegiously violated the Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields for "an hoard of gold."

The south side of the Strand was first built upon by different bishops, early in the thirteenth century, to make town residences; for while the noblemen kept much later to their palaces in the City of London for protection against thieves, the bishops, on account of their calling, were probably considered not so likely to be molested or their houses ransacked.

As Westminster increased in Royal favour, the village of Charing became of more importance, though still principally agricultural land.

King Henry III., in 1257, gave to the Abbot of Westminster a charter to hold a wool market every Monday, and a fair on the eve of St. Mary Magdalene, closing all the City of London markets for fifteen days, and allowing only goods bought at Westminster to be sold; also, up to Henry III.'s reign, the judges usually attended the King and the courts of justice were held wherever the King was residing. But in 1224 King Henry ordered that the courts should have a permanent abode, and be held in London at stated times or terms, and he allowed the Great Hall of his Palace at Westminster to be used for the Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Chancery. The residence of the Sovereign for the time being is still called the Court.

We know that King John sent an order to the City of London to keep the street between London and Westminster in a passable condition, and that in 1315 the inhabitants of Westminster petitioned King Edward II. to compel the

Strand, or High Street, to be kept in a passable condition, for after a shower of rain it was a perfect quagmire, and when the King went along, faggots were put into the ruts. A rate was imposed upon the inhabitants, but the rate could not be collected as the inhabitants considered the highway was used more by traffic going from the City of London to Westminster than by themselves, and that the cost should not be levied on those abutting the highway only.

This state of things went on till November 20th, 1353, when King Edward III., by Act of Parliament, constituted Westminster one of the ten towns of England where should be held markets for leather, wool, lead and other commodities, and caused a toll to be levied on the goods carried to the market at Westminster, which went to the upkeep of the Strand highway. A mandate was directed to John de Bedeford, who was made commissioner, to see that the foot pavement was laid down at the cost of the owner of the houses, while the tolls defrayed the cost of the roadway.

The facts that the Royal Palace was at Westminster, that in the Great Hall were held the Courts of Law, and that Parliament met at Westminster—in the Chapter House of the Abbey, by permission of the Abbot, from 1377 till 1547, when Edward VI. granted them the Chapel of St. Stephen—all tended to increase the residential population, and St. Martin's parish, in a charter of Richard II., about 1230, is mentioned as being within the franchise of Westminster.

In 1531, when King Henry VIII. took over the Leper Hospital of St. James, to build a royal palace on its site, he had all the hospital pulled down, and the land which is now St. James's Park laid out as a deer park. When he wished to enlarge these hunting grounds, he exchanged, in 1535, some land belonging to the Prior of Hurley, with the Abbot of Westminster, for the Manor of Hyde, which had been given to the Abbey by Sir H. Mandeville, a Norman knight.

This is the reason why the public have Hyde Park now.

A Royal Proclamation, issued in July, 1536, declared that all game, hare, partridge, pheasant and heron in these grounds were to be strictly preserved for the King's own disport and pastime, and no person was to presume to hunt or hawk from the Palace at Westminster to Highgate, Hampstead and Hornsey.

It was at this period that St. Martin-in-the-Fields was made into a separate civil parish; for on November 12th, 1535, the King wrote to the Abbot of Westminster about St. Martin's, and the result for some reason not appearing satisfactory, the King, on February 17th, 1536, had a letter* sent to our Vicar, Sir William Skinner, creating the Church a parish Church for the inhabitants of this part of Westminster, and appointed Sir William Skinner Vicar in charge. By letters patent of King Henry VIII., March 21st, 1542,† the parish was officially created a civil parish distinct from St. Margaret's.

Some of the land the King took to enlarge St. James's Park paid tithes to the Church of St. Martin. It has been thought that it was to compensate the Church for the loss of its tithes that the letters patent for the parish were granted; but this was not the real reason according to the above letters. As the land on the north side of the palace at Whitehall was still under St. Margaret's, the inhabitants on that side, in carrying the bodies of their dead to St. Margaret's churchyard for burial, had to go through the Court Gate of the Royal Palace at Whitehall. Hence it was for fear of the plague and possible infection that King Henry VIII. annexed all the land belonging to St. Margaret's on this side of the Palace at Whitehall and gave it to St. Martin's. Thus St. Martin-in-the-Fields became a separate parish, with all its own rights and privileges, and no longer subservient to St. Margaret's.

The boundary of the parish was as follows:—

On the north.—From Tottenham Court Road along

* See p. 20. † See p. 21.

1. 2. 3.

1. PUBLIC HOUSE BY CHARING CROSS.
2. WESTMINSTER ABBEY, WITHOUT TOWERS.
3. ST. JAMES' PALACE, WITH LEPER PROCESSION.

Tyburn Road, or Oxford Street, to the conduit at Bayswater, at the top of the Serpentine.

On the west.—Roughly the course of the Westbourne—the centre of the Serpentine to the east end—thence through the Albert Gate across Knightsbridge down to the east of Sloane Street, through Sloane Square, into the Thames by Chelsea.

On the south.—From Chelsea, by the river's edge to about Bessboro' Gardens, then in a not very easy definable line to Buckingham Palace, the centre of the water in St. James's Park, through the Horse Guards to the Thames, then along the river's side to the Hotel Cecil.

On the east.—From the Thames by the Cecil across the Strand, up Burleigh Street, then eastward along Exeter Street to Drury Lane, turning northward to Castle Street, along to St. Martin's Lane, across by Sandringham Buildings to Charing Cross Road, then northward to Tottenham Court Road.

The parish consisted principally of open fields and country. Hampstead was a health resort, and noted for its curative springs. Kensington was the country and manor house of the Abbots of Westminster. The print of an old water-colour drawing of Westminster at this period shows on the left a house at Charing and the fields round, the procession of lepers from St. James's Leper Hospital returning from a walk. (It will be noticed that they hold a cross in front, and all wear long overalls to prevent any chance of infection spreading.) The wall runs round where St. James's Park is now, and in the distance is seen Westminster Abbey without the towers, which were added afterwards by Sir Christopher Wren; next is Westminster Hall and St. Margaret's Church, with a few houses near. In the centre of the print is a conduit which marks the present centre of St. James's Square.

After the abolition of the monasteries, King Henry VIII. established a Court of Augmentations, in 1535, which

had the control, under the King, of revenues, vestments and other matters in connection with the monasteries and their lands. The vestments were principally distributed to the different parish churches, and as the King took an interest in our church he gave some fine vestments for its use.

The vestments from the Hospital of St. Mary Rounceval, at Charing Cross, which stood somewhere about the present site of the Grand Hotel, were given to the Church by order of the Chancellor of the Court, Master Northe; and when Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, had the hospital demolished in order to rebuild on its site, he had the bones of those buried in the hospital chapel removed to St. Martin's churchyard, and a stone erected.

Of this church very little reliable information seems available, but according to the Churchwardens' accounts for a few years before it was pulled down, it seems to have had three small chapels attached, doubtless added at different periods, either to enlarge the church or in memoriam. Here are some extracts from the accounts:—

"In 1530, Mr. Humffrey Cooke gave 2 altar clothes for our Lady of Pity altar."

"In 1531, a charge for mending the gutter of St. Johan's Chapell Lx^{s} vj^{d}."

"1533, making pews in St. Johan's aisle."

"1535, Thomas Machen gave an altar cloth for St. Cuthbert's altar."

King Henry VIII., in 1535, gave some vestments to the church, and mention is made of an altar cloth for St. Cuthbert's Chapel, and a charge for mending the pew at St. Cuthbert's Chapel door.

"1542, mending pew by St. Cuthbert's aisle."

"1526, Receywyd the xxx^{t} day of Aprill for the

lyghts for the child thatt cam oute of the lazarhows at Knightsbryge, ij^{d}."

According to the Churchwardens' accounts from the time they began, in 1525, till the time when the Church appears to have been demolished, about 1544, the different items recorded as paid for goods, and wages or repairs, show that the building must have been in a very decayed state, *e.g.*, they include repairs to the Church, walls, porch almost rebuilt, repaving different parts of the interior. These charges show also that burials took place in the Church, as the tiles were required for repaving after burials; and the whitewashing points to an interior far from elaborate. The Church was paved with tiles of various colours and patterns.

It had a steeple, for "iiij^{d} was paid for beryng of a cheste up into the stephill. There was paid for settyng the holy watorstok and amendyng the pavyng within the church xiij^{d}, and for ij holy wator sprynkeller ij^{d}." These sprinklers were horse hair brushes, which were dipped in the holy water and sprinkled over the members of the congregation.

In 1536-7-8, when King Henry VIII. issued injunctions in connection with the order of Divine Service, our Vicar and Wardens appear to have carried out the orders to all parsons and curates to teach their parishioners the Pater Noster, the Ave and the Creed, with the Ten Commandments and the Articles of the Christian faith in the English tongue, as down to that time they were read in Latin, according to an order of Pope Vitelianus in 663. No candles, tapers or images of wax were to be set before any image or picture, and only lights necessary for Divine Service were suffered to remain.

The Wardens of St. Martin's accordingly sold the metal and "receyued for old iron and laten candelstykes that stode before images in the Churche, ix^{s}. Paid for amendyng the Churche walles where lyghts stode, xij^{d}."

When the new translation of the Bible had to be provided and cost xii^{s} viij^{d}, the Abbot of Westminster gave x^{s} towards buying the byble, probably one of his last gifts to the Church before his patronage of St. Martin's was handed over to the King; for in January, 1539, William Benson, the Abbot of Westminster, of the Order of St. Benedict, surrendered the Abbey and its revenues to King Henry VIII. The King turned it into a college of secular canons, and appointed the Abbot the first Dean. Two years after, on December 19th, 1541, the King transformed the Abbey into the seat of a bishopric, and made Thomas Thirsby first Bishop—the only bishop Westminster had, for when in March, 1550, the Crown discovered that the revenues had been misappropriated, King Edward VI. dissolved the bishopric and reinstated the canons with a dean at their head.

On September 7th, 1557, Queen Mary made another change, and restored the Abbey to its old order of St. Benedict, when it resumed its conventual state and John Feckenham was appointed Abbot.

Queen Elizabeth had the monks ejected, and on May 21st, 1560, founded a body of collegiate canons with a dean at their head, and under this form of government, despite certain changes in the interregnum, it still remains. The tithes of St. Martin's were given by Queen Elizabeth towards this foundation.

The Dean had large powers in the local management of Westminster, and, in 1585, would only allow twenty ale houses in St. Martin's parish.

The earliest item mentioned as paid in connection with the Church in the first Churchwardens' accounts is—

> "1525. Ffirst paid to John Carvar for the carvyng and garnysshyng of the Rode looft & for the makyng of the Image of J'hus & of our lady & the xii p'phetts iij^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}

Paid for smoke peen - - - - - ix^{d}
payed for lampe oyle by all the year - - iiij^{d}
payed to William, Sexten for his hole yeres wages for lightyng the Candills - iiij^{s}
1526. Payed to Duff for makyng newe Torches of old torches ends - - - - iiij^{d}
iij l'br of ffrankensens - - - - xij^{d}
paid for a ship of pewter to put ffrankensens in - - - - - - xx^{d}
paid for holy and ivy agaynst Crystmas - ij^{d}"

Up to 1538 the Church had been receiving 2s. a year as rent for a piece of land called Church Acre, but the accounts for that year show :—

"Receyed 22 Aug. of Maister Anthony Denny for an acre of land vj^{p} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}"

Up to this date there appears to have been one principal street in the parish, for different references occur, especially in the burials, of persons that died in the street, when, later on, in the time of the next Church, streets and places are mentioned.

This survey will conclude the short history of the early Church so far as we know it; and whatever be the date when the Church was founded, we will be thankful and accept it as a type of the old religious fervour of our ancestors, of which to-day we reap the benefit.

The following is a copy of the heading of the Churchwardens' accounts belonging to the little Church, and recitals of King Henry VIII.'s letter to our Vicar and the letters patent making the parish separate from St. Margaret's :—

"The accompte of us Thomas Macham and Robert Penythorne Wardens of the Parishe Churche of Saynte Martens in the ffields by Charyng Crose in the Countie of Midd' Electe and chosen by the consent will and agrement of

the hole bodie of the same p'ishe to contynew as wardens ffrome the ffeaste of the Annu'ciacion of o^{r} blessid Ladie Saynt Marie the Virgyn in the yere of o^{r} Lorde god Mcccccxl and in the xxxjth yere of the Reigne of o^{r} mooste drade Sou'aigne Lorde Henry the viijth by the grace of god kynge of Englande, ffraunce and Irrelonde, Diffenso^{r} of the ffaithe and Supreme in erthe under god of the Churche of Englond and Irrelonde, Vnto the saide ffeaste of o^{r} blessed Ladie in Anno d'm' 1542, and in the xxxiijth yere of the Reigne of o^{r} said mooste graciouse Sou'aigne Lorde. That is to saye for the space of two hoole yeres complete, as here after followithe:—

"By the King, Henry the Eight, by the Grace of God, Kynge of Englande and of Ffrance, Defendr of the Faythe, and Lord of Irelande, of the Churche and Clargye of Englande, on Erthe Supreme Hede, and Lord and only Protector.

"To oure wel beloved Willm Skener, Clarke, Vycar of Saynte Martyns-yn-the-Ffelds, and to the Gardyans, Churchwardens, these grettynge.

"Where as, by oure letters, barying dat at oure manor of Westmynster the xij day of November, in the xxvith yere of our raigne, unto the Reverend Father in God, our right trustye and welbeloved th' Abot of oure Monastery of Westmynster, dyrat to that entent that he should tak & enter for the salve garde of oure parsonage and majestie, and of the parsonage of oure most exclent & most enterly beloved Lady and Quene, and of our most deere dowghter, ou^{r} pryncess, and of all other ou^{r} nobyll subjects, famely, and trayne, conposicion & devyse with you, the same vicar as yt aperythe in the saide ou^{r} letters, copie whereof ye shall receive wth these p'sents, and to this effect, that the inhabitants wythin the present bowndes & lymyts of Saint Marten's pishe thought they were pysshoners of Saint Margaretts;

that they and every one of them dwellynge from the new gat of ou^r^ Mano^r^ of Westmynster shall be from hensforth taken for pysshoners of Saint Martyns, and are there to here there devyne s'vice, to receive all there sacraments and sacramentalles, as well beryall as oder; and there to pay all there tythes, rights, offeryngs, and oblacions, as oder psshoners of Saynt Martyn ther dothe.

"We be informed that yet hyther unto ou commandement in the pmysses ys delaed and accoplysshed; whereffore we will and commande you that in ou^r^ name ye declare, shew, and publishe this ou^r^ commandement unto all and every one now inhabitantes wythe in these psynkt, bounds, and lymyts forsaide, off what estat, condicion, qualitie, or degre so ever that they be; that they from hensforthe be pysshoners w you, and do accomplishe and fulfyll this ou^r^ pleasure without any contray, as they do beyr good zele towards us, and will avoid our indygnacion and dyspleasure.

"Given at oure Mano^r^ of Westmynster, thee xvij day off Ffebruary, in the 26 yere of ou^r^ raign.

"Sixth Part of Patents in the 33 Year of the Reign of Henry VIII., 21 March, 1542.

"The King, to all to whom, &c.

"Greeting, knowye, that we, in recompense of the tithes and other ecclesiastical rights which the parish church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, near Charing Cross, in the diocese of Westminster, hath for ever lost by the imparking of certain farms and other titheable places situated in the parish of the same church, and is now inclosed for the support and preservation of our deer, and other game there; and also for avoiding the danger of infection which might happen to our court by the carrying of dead bodies past our royal palace, to be interred at the church of Saint Margaret in our City of

Westminster, do will, grant, and ordain, that all those buildings or houses, and other titheable places which are between the parish church of St. Clement without the bars of the New Temple, London, and our royal palace of Westminster, and which hitherto stood in and were parcel of the parish of the said church of St. Margaret, together with the inmates and inhabitants thereof, shall from henceforth be, and be deemed to be, of and in the parish of the said church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, so that it shall be lawful for the perpetual vicar of the said church of St. Martin's for the time being, to receive and admit the inmates and inhabitants aforesaid, at the church of St. Martin aforesaid, to hear divine service and partake of the sacraments and sacramentals, and to receive and have from them the tithes, and oblations, and other ecclesiastical rights, due and accustomed to be offered to God and their church, without impeachment of us, or our heirs, or any other persons whomsoever. Altho express mention, &c. In witness whereof, &c. Witness the King at Westminster, the 21st day of March.

"By Writ of Privy Seal, and of the date, &c."

Judging from the accounts the Church was in a very decayed condition, and hardly suitable or large enough for its new use as a parish church, so it was decided to make it more in conformity with the needs of the parish under the new order. No mention is made in the charges for erecting a temporary structure or new foundations, so probably it was rebuilt from the ground, thus saving any disturbance of the graves in the body of the Church, and would work out at less cost, and explain why no mention is made of any consecration ceremony in any accounts.

The new Church was only 25 feet wide and 45 feet long, small to us now, but large enough to satisfy the requirements of the parishioners of that date.

According to the Churchwardens' accounts, the Church was not built and paid for by the King, as is often stated, but the cost was defrayed by the voluntary contributions of the parishioners, who gave money, loads of stone, iron, lead, wood, windows, etc. The inhabitants appear to have done their best, and though the donations seem small now, the principal donors were the working members of the parish, for, with the exception of the Bishop's and a few noblemen's houses near the river, not many other houses were as yet erected, except those necessary for the workers.

In the following year the accounts show how the workmen and others in connection with the building operations were paid. The following extracts from the accounts may be of interest. The Vicar headed the list.

"Gyven and receyved this first yere towardes the buylding of the Churche:

It'm receyved of Maister Vycar - - - - ij^{s}
It'm rec. of Mr. Ffosen- - - - - - xl^{s}
It'm rec. of Mr. Woode in Leade - - - xx^{s}
„ „ of Mr Romayns in Iron - - - xx^{s}
„ „ „ Mr. Russell - - - - - xx^{s}
„ „ „ Mr. Whashe - - - - xxiij^{s}
„ „ „ John Tylare in Flint and Chalke xxxij^{s} ij^{d}
„ „ „ Delahaye, a glasse windowe
„ „ „ T. Wood & J. Reed for iiij loads of stone each - - - - viij^{s} "

This is followed by a long list of donors of small amounts, the sum total of all the gifts and receipts amounting to xxxiiij^{l} xiij^{s} vij^{d}.

Among the details of expenditure, the following may be interesting:—

"BRYCKLEARS, TYLARS & LABORERS.

Ffurst payd to William Gye for iij dayes - - iij^{s}
p' diem - viij^{d}

It'm pd. to John Davye for bearing wat^{r} - - ij^{d}

CARPENTERS & PLASTORERS.

It'm pd. to John North for iiij dayes at iiij^{d} - - xvj^{d}

It'm pd. to Robert Redheadde for vj dayes at viij^{d} iiij^{s}

It'm pd. to Gylb't hadson for vj dayes at iiij^{d} - ij^{s}

It'm pd. to Rob't Redhead for viij dayes at viij^{d} v^{s} iiij^{d}

It'm pd. to Gilb't Addisson for viij dayes at iiij^{d} ij^{s} viij^{d}

It'm pd. to Henry wake for xix dayes at viij^{d} xij^{s} viij^{d}

It'm pd. to John Coupe for vj dayes at viij^{d} - - iiij^{s}

It'm pd. to wyste Joynner for Removying and makyng of Pewys by the space of sevyn dayes ij menne - - - - - xx^{s}

It'm pd. to Ellys ffremason for one doore of Waynscoot & hangilless y'to - - - ij^{s} viij^{d}

It'm pd. to william Rallynson for Syling the Churche - - - - iiij^{l} xiij^{s} iiij^{d}

It'm pd. for Syellyng the porche & the bellfrey - vj^{d}

It'm pd. to the Skaffold maker - - - - iiij^{d}

Item pd. to the Carpentors for settyng vp the pouste - - - - - - - viij^{d}

It'm pd. for beere at two tymes - - - - ij^{d}

It'm pd. to the plu'mers menne - - - viij^{d}

It'm pd. to the Plummers for leying the Gutter w^{t} leyede - - - - - - - ij^{s}

It'm pd. to Rawlynson man - - - - iiij^{d}

It'm pd. to ffisher for makyng the Skaffouldes - ij^{s}

It'm paid to the Sawyers for Sawyng iij pieces of tymb'r - - - - - - - ij[d]

It'm pd. to Cryst for embowing - - - - - ij[d]

It'm pd. to two poore men for carying of Wat[r] - ij[d]

It'm pd. for dygging ij hooles for the gate postes - ij[d]

It'm pd. to will'm Iryshe for tyelyng the gate & mendyng the Wall - - - - - - ij[s]

It'm pd. to the same will'm for Cooping Stones for the church wall - - - - - xij[d]

It'm pd. to Reddheade for settyng the same stoones - - - - - - - - vij[d]

It'm pd. for wasshing & scowring & watching the sepulcre - - - - - - - viij[s] iiij[d] "

When the Church was finished and ready for Divine Service it was probably opened without any grand function, as we have no record of a dedication ceremony or even festivities, such as a dinner, breakfast, or any charges in the Wardens' accounts that would convey an idea of the exact date of opening or give any information in connection with it. Possibly this may be accounted for when we remember that in 1543-4 there was a great pestilence in London, and St. Martin's parish suffered severely. Indeed, on looking over our list of burials for that date we can readily understand that there could be little thought of joy or gladness, or even interest shown by the parishioners while the plague was claiming so many victims, and over all the parish there must have been spread a deep cloud of sorrow, for whole families were carried off by the pestilence. Take the burials for August, 1543, and from two houses alone we read were buried:

xv. Margaret Luke.
xix. William Luke.

xxi. William Luke.
xxv. Conelly Luke.
xxvj. Luke and his wife.
xxvij. Rowland, } both from the Vicarage.
xxviij. Margaret, }

Thus showing that the plague was at the Vicarage. The Vicar, Robert Best, seems to have been a grand specimen of the English clergy. He stuck to his duty and did not shrink from opening his house to the plague-stricken inhabitants; for in the September burials we find an entry: "Buried a poor child from the Vicarage." Some time after: "A poor woman from the Vicarage." The Vicar had two priests helping him, viz.: S^ir John Scott and S^ir John Michell, as both names are mentioned in the Church accounts of that date in reference to payments for mending and binding the Church books; that work being often done by one of the assistant clergy as a help to increase their stipend, for parish clergy were usually very badly paid.

The prefix "Sir" to a clergyman's name was an old title, *Dominus*, probably denoting that the person so described was not entitled to be styled "Master" or "Doctor," as the possessor of an M.A. or D.D. degree. Its use is, therefore, not the same as the present one, to denote a knight or a baronet.

It is, perhaps, an illustration of the way in which the pestilence may have financially affected the parishioners that a Mr. Reed, who had his name down for twenty shillings in the list of donors towards building the Church, did not pay in cash; for later on an entry shows that he gave nine surplices instead of the twenty shillings promised; thus giving stock in place of cash.

About a year after this time the "morowmas" priest, Sir Thomas Sprynt, entered a lawsuit at Guildhall, and the cost of the trial is entered in the accounts:—

ST. MARTINS CHURCH. 1832.

ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS. 1544 TO 1721.

"In primis payd for thentryng of the Actyon & tharrest - - - - - - - x^{d}

Item payd for the Copye of the Playnte - - ij^{d}

Item payd for Wrytyng the Declaracyon - - iiij^{d}

Item payd to the Judge thre days - - - - xij^{d}

Item payd to the attornay, hys ffee - - xij^{d}

Item payd for the venire facias - - - iiij^{d}

Item payd for the Tayles - - - - - ij^{d}

Item payd for the somonyng of ye quest - - ij^{s}

Item payd the attorney attendence - - - xij^{d}

Item payd for the verdeth takyng - - - xij^{d}

Item payd for the Jugement gyveng - - viiij^{d}

Item payd for a byll and the fechyng of the phyele - - - - - - - x^{d}

Item payd the kynges mony ffor the sayd Syr Thom's Sum' - - - - vj^{s} viij^{d}"

The priest appears to have lost the case; for later on we find:

"Receved of Syr Thomas Sprynt Sumtyme morowmas prest for costes & Damages in Recompensacyon of hys Sewte by y^{e} Jugement of yeld haule [Guildhall] - xiiij^{s}"

A year or two after the Church was opened, King Henry VIII. died, on Friday, January 25th, 1546-7, and was taken to Windsor for burial on February 14th, and we find:

"Payd to the Ryngers and holders of Torches when our late Soveryne Lord King Henry was brought to buryall - - - - ij^{s}

Payd for bread and drinke for the said ryngers - ij^{d}"

Soon after the accession of Edward VI., who was crowned on February 20th, 1547, injunctions were issued

ordering that all churches and houses were to be entirely cleared of all shrines, images, candlesticks, wax pictures, paintings, glass windows, frescoes, or other monuments of legend, superstition or idolatry; these were to be destroyed, so that nothing remained to remind of the Romish ceremonies in Divine Worship. These stringent orders against Popery were attributed to the strong Protestantism of the Protector, Somerset. Our Wardens carried out the injunction by selling all Vestments and Images, and having all painted glass windows taken away. The silver was also sold, and the accounts show the sum received for each. Most probably the candlesticks, brasses and carvings would be in the metal item:—

"Item solde & received for one hundreth pounds of olde metal - - - - xviij^{s} viij^{d}

Sold and received for lx^{li} of waxe after iiij^{d} ye pound - - - - - - - xx^{s}"

This would probably be the wax images and candles in front of the images. Later on the accounts show the amounts received for the vestments and silver:—

"Recevyd by us John Godyth and John Best the foresayde wardens for sertayne goodes belongynge to the parrysh Churche aforesayde, solde by us withe the assente and consent of the hole parrysh or the most of the same parryshioners"; some of the silver was made into a Communion Cup and the rest sold at ix^{s} viij^{d} to v^{s} vj^{d} per oz.

Receyvyd for Images of Alybaster - - - vij^{s}

Received from Wylliam Mathewe ffor old brokyn stuff of the Roode Lofte - - - ij^{s} x^{d}

Pay'd to a workman for iij dayes worke in takynge downe the aulters - - - - ij^{s} vj^{d}

SOMERSET HOUSE.

With the various Buildings on the Bank of the River Thames, as far as Westminster.

It'm payde to John Dode for glassyng and new reparyng all the wyndows in the Church the xiij day of June - - - xxiiij^{s} iiij^{d}

Payed for the repayring of the wyndowes where the Trinytyes were taken away - - vj^{s}

Payed to Andrew Weston for makynge of two seates and deskes in the Quere for the Vycar & Clerke - - - - - ij^{s} "

As soon as the Church was cleared it was adapted for the new order of service, and first the Church was white-washed; for we read:

" Payed to the Playsterer for his workmanshyp for whytenynge the Church - - - xlvj^{s} vii^{d} "

and sundry items for red lead, lyme, sand, etc. As the Commandments, Lord's Prayer, and texts were ordered to be written round the walls, which had been cleared, we find that this work was charged for by the yard, for the accounts show:

" Payed to the paynters for wrytynge too hundrede yardes at xii after x^{d} the yarde - viij^{l} xvij^{s} viiij^{d}

Item payed for a phasltor booke - - - xx^{d} "

This was one of the first Psalters in English allowed to be used in Churches.

Then a pulpit was made. When the Church had been cleaned, texts written, and generally made according to the order, our Wardens went before the Commissioners, who were appointed to see the injunctions of 1547 carried out.

" Payed to a scryvener for wrytynge the Invertone xij^{d} and the Sheriff's man xij^{d} and when they presented the Inventory of the Church goods to the King's Commissioner - iij^{s} iv^{d} "

In 1549 the revised Prayer Book was ordered to be

used, and the old books returned to the Bishop to be destroyed. Some few particulars:

"Payde for the carryage of the old servuyce bokes of the Church to Westmy'ster - - - viij^{d}

Payed for a byll presented to the Kyng's Comyssioners concernynge Chauntres, free Chappells and such lyke - - - xij^{d}"

Masses for the dead not being allowed, the property which maintained them was taken away and put to various uses; some of them good.

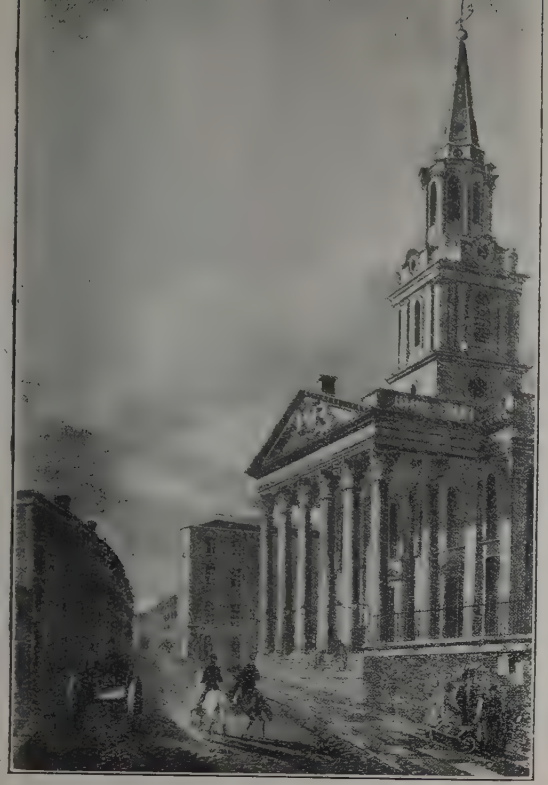
The service was plain during the reign of King Edward VI., and the altar was probably covered with green cloth, instead of the elaborate silk altar covering as before.

"Payde for two yerdes of grene clothe to cover the commuyon tabyall the xx day of awgoost xix^{s}"

And in place of the money gathered from the parish for knylls, octylls and lyhts we see collected "For the charge of breade and wigne - - - - - - - xix^{s}"

On July 10th, 1553, King Edward died, and though an attempt was made to place Lady Jane Grey on the throne, it was a failure, and on July 21st, Mary was proclaimed Queen at Westminster, and in August came to London and was at St. James' for the coronation on October 1st.

As Queen Mary was a Roman Catholic, the church services were all changed, and Dr. Weston, the Dean of Westminster, a strong Romanist, was appointed to enquire into the affairs of the churches and the disposal of the goods of the church for several years previously. In the examination of our Church goods some of the past Churchwardens were fined and assessed in sums varying from 3s. 4d. to 28s.;



ST. MARTIN'S LANE. 1800.

OLD CHARING CROSS.

also the Wardens had to replace, out of Church funds, what had previously been sold according to the injunction of Edward VI., and various items are recorded:

"Payde for Messe booke and a crosse- - xvij^{s} iij^{d}

Payde for a payre of candyll stykes and a holye water stocken with a spryncler - - - ix^{s}

Payde for a mannell and a portas - - iiij^{s} viij^{d}"

And a number of other items necessary to conduct service according to the Roman rite; and we find the rather grim entry:

"Paide for wypeng the scriptures owte of the church - - - - - - -vj^{s} ij^{d}"

In the early part of 1554, according to Machyn, "Queen Mary went in a procession from St. James' to Saint Martens-in-the-feldes, and there heard a sermon, and Mass was sung."

The accounts mention:

"Paid for bread, beer and wyen when the processyon of Westminster came to our Church - xx^{d}

Paide for herbes to strewe the church - - ij^{d}"

The latter entry refers to a very common practice, in order to sweeten the Church. New brooms are also charged for, to make clean the churchyard.

After Queen Mary's marriage to Philip of Spain at Winchester on July 25th, 1554, they made a State entry into London on August 18th, and our ringer increased the charge from x^{d} to xvj^{d}. Soon after an appeal was made to the parishioners for funds to provide a new rood loft to replace the one taken down. This was done, and there was collected xiij^{l} iij^{s} j^{d}.

Other entries refer to an altar and image of our Patron Saint, St. Martin, for we find:

"Paide to carvar of image of St. Martyne - - xx^{s}

Paid for garlandes on St. Martynnes day -- - xxj^{d}
Paide for the clerks dinner St. Martyn daye iij^{s} iiij^{d}
Paide to the Synginge men on St. Martynes daye iij^{s} "

Other images were carved and erected, and a number of parishioners gave vestments, books, manuals, etc.

Queen Mary gave a pair of "hangyngs" for the High Altar of "needle worke, wroughte upon sylke," and a pair of organs.

On the xxij Marche, 1557, the Wardens went to present their inventorie to the Chief Justice at Guildhall and we find:

"Paide to Henry Styele for a Dynner for Sir Roger Cholmley, Sir Richarde Reade, Knights, Mr. Sturton and other masters of the parryshe being the xxij daye of March xxij^{s}"

Queen Mary died on November 17th, 1558, and was buried on December 15th, when "longe torches were given for the buryall."

Doubtless, the most unpopular order to compel people to embrace the Roman Catholic faith was when the Queen, in 1558, issued a proclamation that all persons having a book of a religious Protestant order (except those sanctioned by the priest) were to have them burned. If any were found in their possession, they would be treated as rebels, and could be executed by martial law forthwith.

A copy of the heading of the Churchwardens' accounts for 1555 give us an idea of the numerous titles of Queen Mary and her husband:

1555. Thys ys the Accompte off us Roger Lea And Henry Houghton, Churche Wardens of the parryshe off Saynct Martyns in the ffelde besides Charynge Crosse in the Cowntye off Midd, Elect and Chosen, to contynue as wardens ffrom the ffeaste off the Natyvyty of o^{r} lorde god in the year of the same one thowsand ffyeve

hundreth ffyftye and thre And in the ffyrst year of the Raigne of o^r^ Sofferaign lady Quene Mary, vnto the ffeaste of the Natyv'y of o^r^ lorde God in the year of the same one thowsande ffyeve hundrethe ffyfty and ffyeve, And in the Second and thirde years of the Raigns of Phillip and Mary by the grace of God Kynge and Quene off Englond, ffrance, Naples, Jerusalem and Eyrlond Deffendors off the ffaythe Prynces off Spayne and Cycely Archdukes of Awstridge Dukes of Myllayne Burgundy and Brabant Cowntis of harspurge fflaunders, and Tyroll, That is to say for the Space of two Whole years, to be fully Compleated and endyd off All and Singuler o^r^ Receptes and paymentes and other ordynary chardgis, Specefyed, and Conteyned in this o^r^ Accompte, As by the Declaratyon hearof more playnely Doethe appere as hereafter ensuethe.

One result of the people's dislike to the marriage of Queen Mary to Philip of Spain was the rebellion under Sir Thomas Wyatt. Marching on London, he found the gates of London Bridge closed against him, therefore he took his men round by way of Kingston and Brentford and arrived at Knightsbridge. On Ash Wednesday, February 7th, 1554, he advanced on her Palace of Whitehall, sending part of the rebels across the downs to assault the palace from the park side, he with the remainder went along Piccadilly, down St. James' Street, Haymarket, and at Charing Cross routed the troops under Sir John Gage, who fled into the palace and shut the gates; causing a panic within. Wyatt did not follow up the advantage; and the Earl of Pembroke with horsemen arriving on the scene slew some of the rebels, and Wyatt surrendered to Sir Maurice Berkeley. Some of the dead were buried in St. Martin's churchyard.

During the reign of Mary, many persons were executed at Charing Cross, as heretics, rebels, thieves, etc.

After the accession of Queen Elizabeth, on November 17th, 1558, all the alterations to the Church made during Queen Mary's reign were useless, for a Court of Commission was established in 1559, which ordered a general visitation and issued injunctions similar to those of 1547.

So we find in the accounts:

"Paide for a bryckleyer for takynge down of ye Alters and reparynge under them - - ij^{s}

Paide for takynge downe of the Roode - - xij^{d}

Oliver Depon for iij dayes occupyed a bowte to whytenge of the Churche - - - - iij^{s}

Paide for the Communyon table - - - - vj^{s}

Paide to Thomson for a Booke called a Psaltar - xvj^{d}

Paide for the payntenge of the commandmentes - v^{s}

Recuyed this yeare of the gyft Mr. Francis Hake a greate Byble of the largyst volume and rec. the x day of August of a marbler of St. Dunstons for a grave stone which we founde standinge and which had served for the altar being kracked - - - - - xiij^{s} iiij^{d}"

Stone altars had been removed in King Edward's reign, and the grave stone may have been made to serve the purpose for an altar when Queen Mary ordered the removal of the wooden table, or possibly it may have been the original altar stone which had been laid flat on the floor like a grave stone.

The Lord's Prayer, the Creed, the Ten Commandments and the Gospel were ordered to be read in the English tongue.

The Queen's Coronation, which took place on January 15th, 1559, was, however, performed according to the old Latin rite by the Bishop of Carlisle.

ST. MARTIN'S CHURCH. 1544 TO 1721.

In about twenty years four different changes had taken place, and according to the accounts we must give our Vicar and Wardens credit for the fact that, whatever their own private religious principles were, they certainly complied with the injunctions issued by authority.

During the reign of Queen Elizabeth different injunctions were issued, and on March 2nd, 1561-2, xvj^{d} was paid to a man who brought from the Bishop the new Service Calendar and a paper of the Ten Commandments to hang up in the Church, and on March 9th, Jaspar, the joiner, was paid 2s. for making the frame to hang them up in the Church. Later on was paid 3s. for a book of Homilies appointed for Rogation week, and, in 1564, the thirty-nine Articles were settled by Convocation as they stand to this day.

According to Secretary Cecil's report, there was no uniform system for clergymen to perform Divine Service, each minister conducting it as he pleased; some reading the prayers in the body of the church, others in the chancel or pulpit, some kept to the order of the prayer book, others not; and so on throughout the order of Divine Worship. Some wore surplices, others not; Communion tables were sometimes in the body of the church, sometimes in the chancel.

On February 15th, 1576-7, was paid iiij^{d} for the proclamation of apparel, which was ordered to be hung up in the churches, and contained the definition of material and garments allowed for persons of every rank to wear, and in 1590 was paid xj^{d} for the copy of the weights tables, and ij^{s} for framing. This had reference to the standard of weights then introduced.

The Church had the hour glass fixed so that the preacher could regulate the length of his sermon; for we find in 1568: "Payde for a hower glass and a quere of paper xvj^{d}." In 1597, "Paid for a hower glasse and for mending of the Iron whereon it stoode ij^{s} vj^{d}." The preacher would often ask

members of the congregation not to snore so loudly, for the glass was nearly out; and though the more attentive members of the congregation would remain till the glass had run down, if the preacher went on after, it was customary for the congregation to disperse, and not always quietly.

In 1576, when the Bishop came on his visitation to the Church, the sum of xij was paid for rushes and herbs to sweeten the Churche, and in 1585, when the Church was robbed, the wardens paid:—

"It'm paid unto y^e^ Constables of holliwell when we brought John Depinge & Anthony Guy before Justice Smyth - - - ij^s^ vj^d^"

"Middlesex County Records. March 27 Eliz. True Bill that at St. Martin's on the night of that day John Deepinge alias Oliver Taylor of London broke into the Church and stole eight bombards called calyvers worth four pounds, a buff jerkin worth 10s., two swords and two daggers worth 20s., and a piece of iron and steel called a headpiece worth 2s., three instruments called 'flashes and tucheboxes' worth 2s. A little earlier Deepinge had broken into the house of Christopher Hayward (the vicar) and stolen a woollen cloak worth 40s., eight rings worth £10, forty-eight pieces of coined gold called 'rialles and souer-aignes' worth £24 and £24 in numbered money. For both offences he pleaded and obtained benefit of clergy."

The same year the weather must have been severe, for an entry shows:—

"It'm paid vnto Thomas Bynnes fo^r^ lyme and sand fo^r^ y^e^ reparinge of ye church y^t^ the wind Decayed - - - - - - iij^s^

It'm for CC & A half of plaine tyle at xxiij^s^ y^e^ C - - - - - iij^s^ ix^d^

It'm pd ye xviij[d] of m'che to Abbot y[e] Carpenter fo[r] mendinge y[e] south windowe of the storie wherein y[e] bells hange w[ch] was throwne downe with y[e] violence of y[e] wind and for trussinge of the v[th] bell - - - v[s] vj[d]"

In 1596 and 7 the Church seems to have had a good deal of repairs, for we read :—

"Worke done in and about the Churche—Item the Takeing Downe of Peeres & Arches of stone that the People may the better hear the preacher, for the new bearinge of the Roofes w[th] Stronge arches & Pillars of Tymber, for two greate Windowes w[th] ij Dormors ouer them, for Alteringe and newe Removinge of the Pulpitt, for alteringe & Lengtheninge of ij pewes the one where m[rs] Dobbinson sitteth & the other where m[rs] Child sitteth, for peeceinge of a table frame in y[e] quier, broder for makeing of newe formes & a frame to hange the buckettes one, for mending other pewes & other necessaries about the Churche, for stuf spent about the same worke aforesaid as followeth.

"Worke done in & about the Churche this their seconde yeare as followeth—It'm the alteringe of the old Lofte in makeing it narrower one waye & enlarging of it y[e] other waye; & makeing Degrees & seates toward the Armorye & a seate w[th] Degrees towarde the backwarde p'te thereof, ffor makeing of a newe Lofte in the sowthside of the Churche w[th] Degrees & seates in itt, ffor altering of Pewes one the maysters syde & makeing of Doores to them, ffor makeing of ij newe Doores in y[e] Quyo[r], ffor makeing of a newe stronge Cheaste w[th] ij Lockes & iiij[or] keyes ffo[r] enlarging y[e] lofte by y[e] Armory for the Cheaste to stand in, for makeing of ij Hookes & iij laddors fo[r] the better preventing of fyer if any shoold happen fo[r] newe Rowndinge of a Laddo[r] w[ch] was geven by m[r] Brett, ffor lockes and keyes for Dyvers Pewes, ffor a troncke for the plomettes to Come Downe from the

clocke in, fo^r^ stuf spent about y^e^ same worke aforesaid as followeth."

To pay for all these repairs the accounts show that £129 6s. 6d. was gathered for and towards the buylding aforesaid. Some of the donors were:—

The Right Hon: y^e^ Lo: keep
The Right Ho: the Lo: Threasorer
S^r^ w^m^ Knowells, m^r^ John Davies esquier
S^r^ Tho: Jarrett
Lo: Bishoppe of wo^r^ceste
y^e^ Lord Norris
S^r^ Anthonye Cooke
S^r^ John Stanhoppe
S^r^ Walter Rawleighe
the Earle of Bedforde
y^e^ Earle of Rutlande
m^r^ Mynter
S^r^ Edmond Varney
m^r^ Thomas knevytt
m^r^ Wardour
m^r^ Hungerford
m^r^ Shelley
the Lord Sandes
m^r^ Cobham
S^r^ Edwarde Carewe
of carteyn bachelers
w^m^ Pytt
w^m^ Stone
Peter Salisburie
John Spencer

And a long list of parishioners.

There is a tradition that during the latter part of Queen Elizabeth's life, so that the people should not see the wrinkles

in her face and other signs of old age, she was in the habit of visiting in the evening. In coming home from Lord Effryham's at Chelsea and other houses when dark, there was a certain amount of risk, as the roads were not lighted, so that the parish was ordered to provide men holding torches to light the road when the Queen returned late. This was done, and we find the entry of the meeting when the warrant was received :

" It'm p^d^ for paper, Candles & Drinke when y^e^ M^rs^
Did sett in Vestrie about a warrant for the
lightes that weare when her Ma^itie^ Came
to Whitehall - - - - - xiiij^d^ "

The last entry of saluting the Queen by the ringing of the bells is recorded on January 21st, 1602-3, when the Queen went from Whitehall to Richmond ; and as on March 24th Queen Elizabeth died, we find an entry of that date for ringing at the proclaiming of our King—ij^s^ viij^d^.

The inventory of the Church goods gives a fair insight into the duties of the Wardens, and the rates books of the general condition and customs of the parish. The following inventory of the Church goods for 1599, and extracts from the rate book of 1603 may be of interest :—

ST. MARTINE IN Y^E^ FEILDES ANN^O^ 1599.

An Inventorye of all suche Churche goodes as John Childe & Thom's Benge Late Churchewardens of y^e^ same p'ishe Did Leave & Deliv' into y^e^ handes & Custodie of will'm Colbeacke & xp'ofer Collarde their Successors the xvij^th^ of ffeabruarye Annoq' R.R: Elizabeth xlij^o^ :—

In the Quio^r^ & bodie of y^e^ Churche. Imprimis one greate Bible & fyve s'uice bookes & a booke of homilies one little Deaske one Table & a frame w^t^ a newe addic'on vnto it, one other table w^th^ a foote pace a seate & a backe at y^e^ vpper ende thereof.

It'm twoe Cheastes wth Lockes & keys belonging to them.

It'm one greene Carpett for y^{e} Comunion Table & an other greene Carpett wth a silke frindge for y^{e} little Table in y^{e} Chaunsell.

It'm a velvett Pulpitt cloth wth Roses & frindged belowe.

It'm one Comunion Table cloth geven by y^{e} Lord Threasover, viij Diap' Towells Contayning 28 yardes & one surplus for the vicar.

It'm ij Streamo^{rs}.

It'm one Comunion Cupp of Silu' wth a bread plate weiying both togethe^{r} 16^{teene} oz'.

It'm one hearse Cloth of red and greene wth a frindge of silke lyned wth blewe Buckram & ij other old Clothes.

It'm ij long Cushions of white Clothe of Tissewe Lyned wth redd Leather given by m^{r} ffowler.

It'm ij other old Cushions & a greate Cheste wherein they are wth Locke and key to the same.

It'm iij Comunion pottes of Pewter, viz. A pottle pott as quarte pott & a pinte pott.

"It'm xxv^{ti} formes xiiij^{teene} of v foote iij. xiij^{eene} foote ij of viij foote longe iij of vj foote longe & iiij of iij foote longe.

It'm ij Coffins ij Rollers a Payer of Treassells & a Ram'er.*

It'm one greate new Cheaste wth ij lockes & iiij^{or} keyes & a little greene boxe in it wth ij keys.

It'm in y Steeple v bells one sainct's bell & a blocke.

---

* For pressing the earth into the graves.

It'm in y^e^ Armorye List iij Arming swords one horsemans sworde & ij backe swordes five Calevers & a horsemans peece iiij$_{or}$ flaxes & touche boxes three Daggars iiij^{or} white Corslettes & ij blacke Corslettes iij Almayne Ryvettes iiij^{or} morrians iiij^{or} Sallettes one buffe Jerkyn on Coate of Mayle ij blacke bills & vj Pykes.

It'm vj leather buckettes geven by M^{r} Derricke.
It'm vj leather buckettes geven by M^{r} Bevan.
It'm ij leather buckettes geven by M^{r} Steelecragge.
It'm ij leather buckettes geven by Jonas Robson.
It'm 4^{or} leather buckettes geven by Jeames Emrye.
It'm iij leather buckettes geven by Henrye Russell.
It'm one Longe Lather geven by Rob't Brett.
It'm iij newe Lathers & ij greate fyer Hoockes wth their Chaynes.

[Signed] JOHN CHILDE.
THO: BENGE.

[EXTRACTS FROM THE RATE BOOK FOR THE YEAR 1603.]

RECEIPTS.

I. Poor Rate.

(*a*) Waterside. 144 ratepayers, including the following:

Mr. Symon Basill, 12s.; Mrs. Nevell, 25s.; Sir Wm. Warde, 20s.; Lord Sandes, 30s.; Sir Thomas Gerrard (*nil*); Sir John Parker (*nil*); Mrs. ffrances Cooke, 26s. 8d.; Sir Wm. Cooke (*nil*); Mrs. Anne Cooke, 26s. 8d.; Sir Edward Hungerford (*nil*); Mr. Wardour, 26s.; Lord Cecil, £4.

Total from the Waterside - - £34 3s. 0d.

(*b*) Landside. 150 ratepayers, including the following:

Mr. ffrancis Bartewe, 26s.; Mr. Oldsworth, 26s.; Bedford House (*nil*); Sir Robert Crowe, 15s. 10d.; Mr. George Coppyn, 26s.; Mr. Thomas Wyndebancke,

20s.; Mr. Nicholas Saunders, 24s.; Mr. Myles Raynsforde, 17s.; Lady Nevell (*nil*); Mr. Stewarde (*nil*); Mrs. Eliz. Downes, 20s.; Sir George Moore (*nil*); Sir Thomas Sake, 20s.; Sir Thomas Cheeke, 50s.; Mrs. Harbert, 20s.; Sir Anthony Cooke (*nil*); Lady Hennedge, 40s.; Sir Wm. Lane, 5s.; Sir Jerome Bowes, 12s. 6d.; Sir John Stanhopp (*nil*); Lady Cheeke, 44s.; Sir Wm. Knolles (*nil*); Sir John Scudamore (*nil*); Sir Edmond Carie (*nil*).

(*c*) Drewrie Lane. 11 ratepayers.

Total from Landside and Drury Lane, £46 3s. 3d.

305 Ratepayers produced a Total Rate, £80 6s. 3d.

II. Benevolences.

His Majesties Allmner, 30s; Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Chancellor, £17; Earl of Bedford, £4 10s.; Lord Burghley 50s.; Lord Cecill, £16; Sir George Moore, £6 10s.; Sir George Coppyn, 20s.; Dr. Mountford, 12s.; Mrs. Anne Cooke, 33s. 8d.; Mrs. ffrauncis Cooke, 20s.; Sir Wm. Cooke, 20s.; Mr. Wyndebancke, 20s.; Mr. John Woode, 20s.; Mr. Pleasington, £4 5s.; Mr. Jevans, the Pursuyvant, 4s.; Mr. Spillman, 15s.; Mr. Partinton, 10s.; Mr. Ralfe Dobbinson, 16s.; Mr. Kerwyn, 5s.; Symon Bassill, 5s.; Patricke Derricke, 5s.; and others.

Total - - - - - - - £70 12s. 6d.

III. Landholders.

Eight of them, *e.g.*, for 10 acres, 20d.; for 20 acres, 2s.

Total - - - - - - - 19s.

IV. Legacies.

Mr. Thomas Fowler, 40s.; Mr. John Colbrande, 20s.; Mr. John Woursley, 15s.; Mr. Nightingale (*nil*).

Total - - - - - - - £3 15s.

V. Comunions:

(*a*) Monthly, 10	£3	1	4
(*b*) Easter, 11	6	1	10
Total	£9	3	2

Total Receipts—£164 18s. 7d. (*sic* in Rate Book.)

The following table shows the variations over a period of eleven years:—

Year.	Benevolences.			Rate.			Total.			Ratepayers.
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
1594	19	10	0	30	11	6	61	3	0	212
1595	19	15	4	31	13	3	65	3	2	226
1596	25	10	10	28	5	6	63	15	3	198
1598	17	17	2	80	18	11	110	18	3	285
1601	14	18	0	86	7	1	112	10	2	260
1603	70	12	6	80	6	3	164	18	7	305
1604	27	18	0	89	4	2	152	16	9	307

EXPENDITURE.

I. Weekly pensions varying from 6d. to 2s. per week—41 Pensioners. Total, £86 6s. 8d.

II. Payments, ordinary and extraordinary.

Christmas gifts in "bread and bief geven according to y^e^ accustomed maner," £2 9s. 11d.

Christmas gifts in money, 17s. 2d.

Easter gifts in bread and meat, £2 2s. 5d.

"Item for ffrize to app'ell y^e^ Orphantes," 39s 4d.

"Shirts smockes Apernes hose shoes," for the orphans, 31s. 1d.

19 June for y^e^ buriall of a poore souldiers wief out of the ffieldes, xxij .

3 July for y^e^ buriall of Elizabethe Kinge & her childe Dyeing in y^e^ streete and ffieldes, xxij^d^.

30 July To the Staffe maker ij^{s} vj^{d} ffor a boy that died out of the ffieldes xij^{d}. ffor another boy; to the Bearers xij^{d} for watching Peter Cookes howse, iiij^{s} vj^{d}. To the Bearers iij^{s} iiij^{d}. Item to the dogge killer iij^{s} iiij^{d}.

1 Aug. ffor Redd Roddes iij^{d}.

4 Aug. for searching of woodes howse & loking to one in y^{e} fielde & for money layd out, ij^{s} vj^{d}.

11 Aug. To lee more in pitch and Tarre iiij^{d} for bringing water to lee, iiij^{d}.

16 Aug. for keaping the halbert makers and Jacobs hows for a ffortnighte iij^{s}. for keaping father Thompsons howse for ffortnighte iij^{s}. for Carying water &c ' (to shut up houses) iij. To Aire ij howsen xij^{d}.

19 Aug. To Hoyden for carieing water to y^{e} visited howses, vj^{d}.

21 Aug. ffor a shrowde and herbes for Anne Myller, xv^{d}.

27 Aug. for burieing a boy and a maide out of the fieldes, iiij^{s}.

28 Aug. ffor a shrowde for one y^{t} died in y^{e} fieldes, xviij^{d}.

29 Aug. To the bearers for bearing & graves making, vj^{s} viij^{d} to the Searcher for Searching, xx^{d}.

6 Sept. To a pore man in y^{e} streete, ij^{d}. To a pore woman in the ffieldes, ij^{s}. To Ellice for Warding & Water Caryeng, xvj^{d}. To John Jones (one of the bearers) in his sickness, ij^{s} vj^{d}. ffor mending John Churchyardes Coate, iiij^{d}.

18 Oct. for looking to a Scottishma', xij^{d}. ffor a shrowde buryeng and watching and lightes for the man y^{t} died in the streetes, iij^{s} ij^{d}.

25 Oct. To ij poore strangers, xij^{d}.

27 Oct. To a pore lame woman in Drewry Lane xij^{d}.

31 Oct. To a poore man y^{t} came from y^{e} hospitall, iij^{d}.

12 Dec. Payd for a shrowde to M^{r} Woodlocke, xij^{d}.

23 Dec. To a pore woman y^{t} sells milke about y^{e} streete, vj^{d}. ffor wynding, bearing, Searching, grave &c'. for the woman & boy y^{t} died in y^{e} ffieldes, iij^{s} x^{d}. To the iiij bearers of the dead, iiij^{s}.

24 Jan. Payd for a shrowde and pack thread for a man that died in St. James howse, xiij^{d}.

10 March ffor y^{e} burieng of a pore man & carryeng him out of the ffieldes, iij^{s}.

14 April ffor a blackamore y^{t} died at Thames side, xij^{d}. ffor a shrowde for him, xij^{d}. ffor the Bearers, xvj^{d}. ffor carieng a woman wth Childe a way in the night, vj^{d}.

III. Money lent this late visited time to needie and decaied Parishioners to relieve them in their visitations, &c'.

£5 9s. lent to 7 families.

IV. Payde for cures this yere, viz^{t}:

for helping Margret Bayly of the liver growne, ij^{s}.

for (6 weeks diet and) Curing of Isabell Kinge and her Childe, 32.

Item to good wief lee for a Surgeon, iij^{s} iiij^{d}.

Total Expenditure - - - £190 14s. 6d.

Deficit due to the Overseers - £25 15s. 11d.

Signed by HIE. DOWES.

CHID. WARDOUR.

During the reign of Queen Elizabeth, London became very much enlarged, and for fear of the plague, famine and other cause, several prohibitive building proclamations were issued. In July, 1580, all persons were prohibited to build

within three miles of any city gate, and a similar order was issued in June, 1602. After the accession of James I., so much timber was used for building purposes that there was a scarcity for shipbuilding, and in 1607 all buildings were prohibited within one mile of the city, and all new buildings were to have their fore-fronts and windows either of brick or of stone. Lord Bacon informs us that this "Scottish Solomon," as King James I. was often called, was very strong in persuading the country gentlemen to keep to their country seats and not come to London, flattering them by saying, "Gentlemen, at London you are like ships in a sea, which seem like nothing, but in your country villages you are ships in a river which look like great things."

It was suggested at the time to enforce the 1607 order and turn the open ground into a park, but nearly all the mandates were ignored, and building still went on till, in 1657, an Act of Parliament was passed prohibiting within ten miles of London the erection of any house, outhouse or cottage without assigning four acres of ground to each, under a penalty of £100 for each offence. A tale is told that a Mr. Moor, writer to the Government, built some cottages on ground by St. Martin's Church without carrying out this regulation, but owing to his unpopularity, was informed upon and was fined, the property being confiscated. If this tale is correct, it would explain the reason why Moor's yard was sometimes used as a place for executions.

Soon after King James I. came to the throne, the neighbourhood was more extensively built upon, owing to the number of people attracted to the Court, and those that came up from Scotland to make their fortune, in 1606. Charing Cross was often called "new Edinburgh," as the Scots' language was heard more than the English, though those who spoke it did not always find London paved with gold. The entries in the burials show one instance:—

THE TREASURY AND CANAL IN ST. JAMES PARK. 1755.

"1606. For a shroud for James Glass, a poor Scotchman, deceased."

As the Church was too small to accommodate the parishioners, and there was no room in the little churchyard to bury their dead, the inhabitants petitioned the King to give them an acre of land nearly opposite the Church as a burial ground and provide more Church accommodation. The King ordered the Church to be enlarged, and in 1607 a large, spacious chancel was built out from the Church over part of the churchyard and new aisles added, so that the Church was made twice as large—we might almost say rebuilt—and the great west door was finished in 1609. The cost was partly defrayed from the contributions of the inhabitants, King James and Prince Henry being among the donors. The King, by letters patent, James I., October 28th, 1606, "at our Court in Westminster," gave to be used as a burial ground for ever, an acre of ground opposite the Church, being bounded on the east by St. Martin's Lane, on the west by a lane leading from the mews to St. Martin's Fields, on the north by Swan Close, and on the south by a wall built by Lord Lennox. The National Portrait Gallery and part of the National Gallery extension now occupy the principal portion of the site: the rest is in the public highway of St. Martin's Place.

In 1607, William Powell, scrivener, was paid vi^{d} for writing a petition to the Bishop of London regarding the consecration of the new chancel and new churchyard, though only part of this land was consecrated, on June 8th, 1608, for burial purposes, and on the day of its consecration, Alice Stretting, spinster, was interred, being the first to be buried in the new churchyard. The remainder had a charity house and other houses built on it and gardens attached, which were let.

The alterations to the Church, churchyard and new burial ground were not entirely finished till some time after the consecration, and in 1612 the Wardens found that the

voluntary contributions were insufficient to meet the expenses incurred in the completion of the work, and that the parish was in debt. They took legal advice of Sir T. Martin regarding their power to levy a rate to clear off the outstanding liabilities. The counsel's opinion being in their favour, it was entered in the Church accounts on January 19th, 1613:

> "That for the coveringe of our Church and for the paying of the debts which the parish owe, we may Tax the parishioners, whether they be pleased or no."

The rate was levied and the parish cleared of its debts. This appears to have been the first rate of its kind made in the parish.

Down to 1614 the parishioners had no special room to meet in, and they assembled in or about the Church, for a Vestry minute of September 1st, 1614, states:

"That an assembly of the parishioners held in the chancel of the Church, the Rev. James Palmer (curate), it was ordered that the building of the school house, with the armoury and Vestry room over, at a cost of £262 17s. 4d., be proceeded with, and the Churchwardens be authorized to pay the bills as presented, signed by three members of the Vestry."

The Churchwardens do not seem to have had sufficient money to pay the accounts as they were presented, for another Vestry minute states:—

"At an assembly of the parishioners, held in the chancel of the Church on November 1st, 1614, the Rev. James Palmer (curate), consent was given to the Churchwardens, George Cade and James Howell, to borrow of Jeremy Talcott, the King's Majesty's bricklayer, the sum of £100, to be repaid the following May out of the Church dues, and a bond was given by twelve of the parishioners present at the meeting."

This was to pay for building the school, Vestry room and armoury, and repairing the Ivy Bridge in the Strand.

The amount was paid at the time due, with five pounds interest, and was found out of the poor rents. 3,258 communicants paid ½d. per head or token money. This was an old custom, for the communicants to pay a small sum, varying from a halfpenny to fourpence per head, to provide or help to pay for the repairs and upkeep of their Church. Thus the school house, Vestry and armoury were built as a sort of annex to the Church on part of the churchyard.

This was the first Vestry building erected in St. Martin's.

Token Money, 1608.

"Vicessimo quarto die ffrebruary, 1608.

"It is ordered that every comunicant, for the general Comunions at Easter, shall, the day before Their Receiving, Repaire to the Minister, or Curate, and then and there (*sic*) pay his dueties and take a token, and Restore his Token, at his Coming the next day to the Comunion, and to give theire names both the day before to the minister, and the day of Receiving to such as shall attend the same. And that the Churchwardens shall take order where the pewes belong, to have every seacond pewe lefte emptie for the Minister to come the more conveniently."

The last part of this entry in the Vestry minutes shows that the custom of administering Communion in the pews, which Archbishop Laud tried so strenuously to alter later on, was practised at St. Martin's, as it was in very many other places.

In 1567 Queen Elizabeth had allowed certain sports on Sundays, after Divine Service, and in 1617 King James published his book of sports, allowing after Divine Service on Sunday and Holy day certain games to be played as lawful recreation. The sports specified, dancing, archery, vaulting,

May games, Whitsun ales, Morrice dances, and the setting up of maypoles. Nonconformists and others not attending Divine Service were not allowed to join in the sports. In 1633, owing to the number of Puritans refusing to allow their servants any recreation on Sunday or Holy days, King Charles confirmed the proclamation issued by his father in 1617, and commanded all persons to attend their own parish church every Sunday and, if inclined, to join in the recreation after evening prayers were ended. We must remember that this would be early in the afternoon, as in those days only torches, oil or candles were available to light up the churches, instead of our present elaborate system of lighting for evening prayer at six or seven o'clock.

During the Commonwealth, the book of sports was ordered to be hung by the common hangman, and the other extreme was enforced; for in 1648 we find that one of our parishioners, Dr. White, was fined five shillings for keeping company in his house on the Sabbath day, this being contrary to the Puritans' idea of keeping Sunday, and while the parishioners had been allowed to go into Spring Gardens on a Sunday during the reign of King Charles, the Commonwealth Parliament, in March, 1647, ordered that the keeper of Spring Gardens was not to admit any person into Spring Gardens on the Lord's day or any fast day. On Saint Barthomolew's eve, 1645, it was enacted that any person having a book of Common Prayer in their possession was liable to a fine, or imprisonment for a term not exceeding one year; and all through the period of the Commonwealth the Wardens' and Overseers' accounts contain entries of fines for all manner of trivial offences committed on the Lord's Day; and all outside signs of a religious or superstitious nature were ordered to be taken down; as, for instance, the sign of the Golden Cross outside the public house at Charing Cross, which was originally nearly opposite Charing Cross Statue.

THE COCK PIT. By HOGARTH.

As the houses on the new churchyard, given by King James, were not kept in good condition, a complaint was made to King Charles I., by whose order a commission sat in the new Vestry room to enquire into the matter. As they found that the ground had not been kept for the original purpose for which it was given by King James I., the land was forfeited.

The inhabitants then petitioned the King to confirm King James' gift, and not to deprive them of its benefit; and by letters patent of King Charles I., May 27th, 1633, the King re-conveyed the whole of the acre of land again to the parishioners, on condition that no fees for burial should exceed twelve pence, and with the important addition that the rents and profits of the land not used as a burial ground, were to be disposed of for the use and relief of the poor of the parish, at the sound discretion of the Churchwardens of the parish. The poor still benefit from this land, through the St. Martin's Almshouses and Pension Charity. It was part of this land that the Vicar, Dr. Tenison, obtained from the Vestry on March 27th, 1684, as the site for his school and free library, and thus established the first public free library in England.

When the parish settled down, after the Restoration of King Charles II., St. Martin's Church appears to have been in a decayed condition, and it was decided, in 1663, as funds did not permit building a new edifice, to rebuild the tower, which was dangerous, and to carry out all general repairs.

The tower was rebuilt and cased with stone and also part of the outside of the Church, while general repairs and decorations were done to the interior.

This work took some years, and when finished a rate was made, in 1668-9, to defray the cost. These were apparently the last extensive repairs that were executed to the Church before it was pulled down in 1721, though the

charges appear to have been fairly heavy for the ordinary repairs and cost of upkeep year by year.

During Divine Service on Good Friday, 1687, when Dr. Tenison, the Vicar, was preaching, a man with a drawn sword in his hand ran up the centre aisle and claimed sanctuary, followed by two other men with drawn swords. It appears that these men were bailiffs, and on trying to arrest the man, he had sought refuge in the Church against their power to apprehend him. This was, perhaps, the last case of claiming sanctuary in England.

In 1689, St. Martin's Lane, being the great highway to the north from Westminster, was very narrow at the lower portion, especially where it joined the Strand or Charing Crose Street, as that part was often called; and owing to the great increase in traffic, especially by reason of the Hackney coaches, Dr. Barbon in that year petitioned Parliament to appropriate some of the revenue from the tax on Hackney coaches for the purpose of widening St. Martin's Lane. Some portion of the tax was granted, and the lane was widened; and at the same time the churchyard was enlarged at a cost of £750, but not from the Hackney carriage tax.

This improvement caused the narrowness of Hemming's Row to be more noticeable, as the roadway was so confined that coaches could not pass each other and traffic was delayed. In consequence of this, Dr. Lancaster, the Vicar, and the inhabitants petitioned Queen Anne to make the Vicar and Churchwardens a corporate body, so that they could pull down the houses on the burial ground on the south side of Hemming's Row, and give ten feet of the land to widen the roadway, and thus improve the street. This petition was granted; and by an Act of Parliament, passed in the reign of Queen Anne, 1702, the Vicar and Churchwardens were made a corporate body, with a common seal, to hold the land

CHARING CROSS. SHEWING POND IN THE MEWS. 1740.

given by King James I., with the exception of that part upon which Tenison's Free School and Free Library stood. The old houses were pulled down and Hemming's Row made wide enough for two coaches to pass each other, and on the south side of the row were built the workhouse and the Girls' Charity School, the endowments of which are now used for the High School for Girls, Charing Cross Road.

When it was decided to erect another edifice, and all arrangements had been made for building the present Church, the last services were held in the Church on June 11th, 1721. The sermon was preached, in the morning, by the Bishop of Lincoln; in the afternoon, by Dr. Watson, and collections were made for the benefit of the charity children of the parish.

On the walls of the chancel and on either side of the Church were memorial monuments. Some of the monuments in the Church were:

1. Thomas Barret. Died 1461.*

2. Sir Humphrey Forster, Knight. Died 18th September, 1500.

3. Cye, our Frends, yat here pas by—
We beseche you us to have in Memory
Somtym we were as now ye be.
In Tym to come ye shall be as we.
Edward Norrys and Joan his Wyff,
These were our Names, whyl we had Lyff.
Of your Charite for us to pray,
A Pater noster and an Ave to say.

4. Thomas Fouler, Esq., and of his three wives—Ellen, Margaret and Elizabeth.

* This man was dragged from the Sanctuary of St. Peter's, at Westminster, and slain.

5. Edith Bilson; 14th March, 1651.
Thomas Bilson; 14th July, 1552.

6. To the worthy, learned and godly Gentleman, William Cooke, Esquire.

7. William Downes. Died 26th September, 1589.

8. Thomas Heron, who married the daughter of Thomas Britton. Died March, 1590.

9. Maria, Wife of Thomas Cloferne and daughter of Lord William Waldgrave. Died December, 1599. Here lie the bones which were transferred to this Church in 1608 from the ruins of the chapel of St. Mary de Ronceval.

10. Elizabeth Dutton, eldest daughter of Thomas Egerton, Baron of Elesmere.

11. Thomas Scoles and Joan his Wife.
Thomas Evans; 12th August, 1612.

12. Mary Lady Cheeke; Nov. 30th, 1616.
Secondly the wife of Henry Mack-Williams Knight, Baron of Harrington.

13. John Worsley, Gentleman, Messenger to Queen Elizabeth for 20 years. Died 25th March, 1595.

14. John Bembowe, Knight. Died 7th October, 1625.

15. Susan Price, Daughter of Sir Paul Tracy, Bart., and the late dearly beloved wife of the religious, learned and truely virtuous Gentleman, William Price.

16. Mistress Dorothy Hervey, daughter of Rt. Hon. William Lord Hervey, Baron of Kidbrooke Died 19th February, 1632.

17. Charles Blount, Hon. Lord Mountjoy.

18. John Steward; 14th November, 1633.

19. John Wentworth, Baron Wentworth.
John Finet; 12th July, 1641.

20. Capt. Francis Vernon, Esq.

21. Dauncius Poulet.

22. Mrs. Judith Darell. Died 13th July, 1647.

23. Nicholas Stone, Esq., Master Mason to his Majesty. Died 24th August, 1647, and buried near the pulpit.

24. Theodore Mayernius.

Henry Lidgoned and his two wives, Rebecca and Alice; 23rd Nov., 1659.

25. Catherine Wingfield, the wife of Francis, Baron of Suffolk.

26. Mrs. Elizabeth Mackdowall, daughter of David Jolly. Died 28th Sept., 1670.

27. Mrs. Francis Jones, Daughter of Arthur, Lord Viscount Ranelagh.

Robert Clayton; Dec. 14th, 1672.

28. Mrs. Mary Trioghe; 4th May, 1674.

29. John Rose, Chief Gardener to King Charles II. Died September, 1677; and his wife, Mary, daughter of Mr. Tho. Chamberlain, who died December, 1676.

30. George Coppin.

31. She, first deceased; he, but for One Day try'd
To live without her, lik'd it not, and dy'd.

32. Edward Fane, Knight of the Bath. He travelled Five times into Spain, Four times into Italy, Thrice into France, Twice into Turkey, where, at Aleppo, he resided Six years and visited Jerusalem and the Holy Land, Tripoly, Zidon, Acres, Joppa, Nazareth, Galilee, the River Jordan, the Dead Sea, Bethlehem, and other places. Died 15th December, 1679. Aged 37 years.

33. William Watts, Esq., Taylor to His Majesty, and at his death Master of the Scots Corporation in London. Died 23rd January, 1678.

34. Francisca Troutbeck, wife of John Troutbeck; 29th Aug., 1683.

35. Henry Coventry, Thomas Baron Coventry, of Ailesorow.

Marianne Briarly and Mark Briarly, both children.

36. Benjamin Colinge, Esq., Son of William and Mary Colinge. Died 2nd December, 1700.

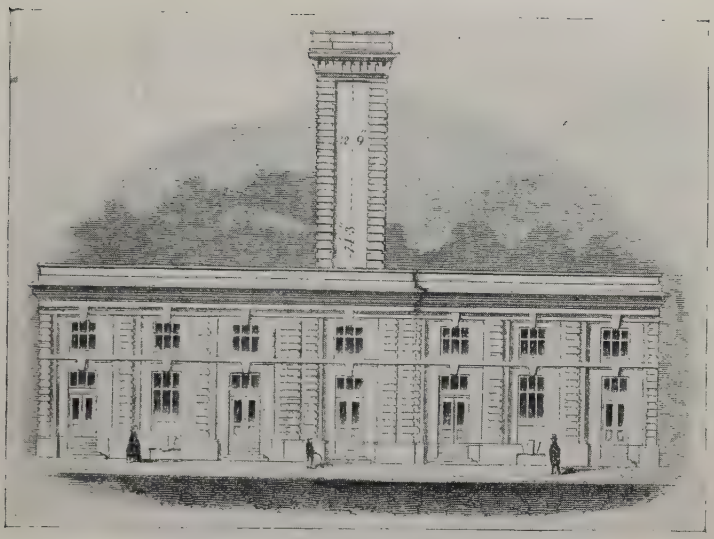
Some of these monuments, belonging to families of note, were removed at this time to their different country seats; others, however, remain. The principal have just been given. The latest to be removed is that of Sir Henry Coventry, by the present Earl of Coventry.

Before the Church was pulled down in 1721, Vertue, the well-known engraver, of St. Martin's Lane, engraved three prints of the Church:—

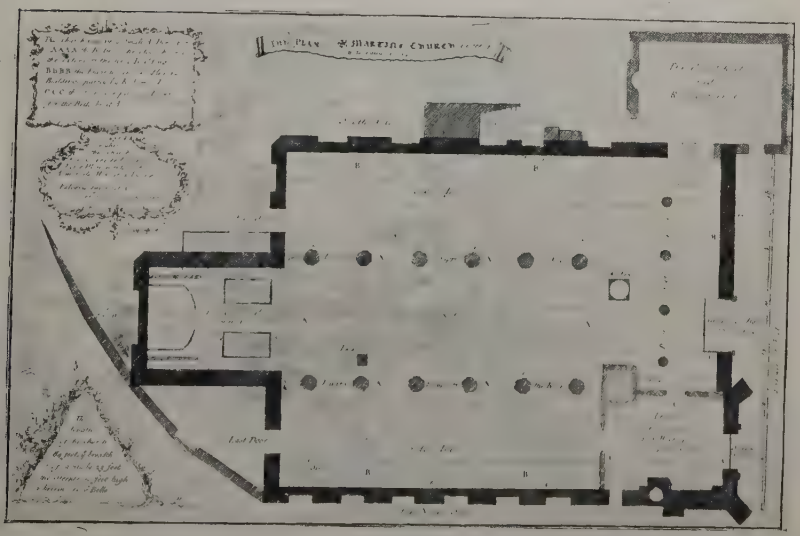
I. Plan of the interior, with the dimensions of the Church at that time, viz.:—Length, 84 feet; Breadth, 62 feet; Altitude, 25 feet; Steeple, 90 feet; with six bells. It is marked, showing the extent of the new chancel and the enlargements and additions made to the Church, in 1607, by order of King James I. It also shows the size of the school-room, Vestry and armoury, added in 1614, and the position of the monuments round the Church.

II. The west prospect shows the style of architecture, with the clock, which was given by the gentlemen of the parish in 1574, and, according to the Wardens' accounts, was a heavy expense to keep in repair. The sun dial and the curious sculpture of a skeleton in a niche over it; and the print gives us an idea of the west door, windows, and Vestry and school-house.

III. The south view shows the extent of the chancel, added in 1607, with the extra churchyard at the side, attached in 1583. Also the staircase that was made in 1597, when a new gallery was put in the south side of the Church.



ST. MARTIN'S BATHS, ORANGE STREET.



PLAN OF ST. MARTIN'S CHURCH. 1544-1721.

The Church, according to these views, does not appear to have had much architectural merit.

It is doubtful if any church of its time had such an array of celebrities of all ranks as attendants at its services or connected therewith. Kings and Queens, Princes and Princesses, Nobles and Barons, Statesmen and Soldiers, Scholars and Artists, Travellers and Tradesmen, and all sorts and conditions of men, to whom this country owes much of its present features, and whose lives would occupy many volumes.

That the Church was hardly fit to worship in, and must have been in a very unsatisfactory condition, is shown by the following extract from an account of the demolition :—

"The Pews pale squares in their whole lengthened row
Gave way, and opened a sad scene below!
Beauty, youth, wealth, and power reduced to clay,
Larded with bones, yet moist, unsheltered lay:
Remnants of eyeless skulls, with hollow stare,
Mocked the proud looks, which living charms wear,
Coffins rose, broke, unfaithful to their trust!
And flesh flew round me in unjointed dust,
Scarce a short span beneath that opening floor,
Where kneeling charmers prayed a week before."

Registers of births, marriages and deaths were first ordered to be kept by Thomas Cromwell, Vicar-General of Henry VIII., in 1538, under an Act 30, Henry VIII.; for previously few, if any, public registers were kept, except those kept by the religious houses, or by the parish priest, for their own private information; though in 1525 our accounts show that our Wardens must have kept a register for burials, as it is recorded :—

"Paid for the paper book for the clerk to write in buryalls - - - - - - iij^{d}

Paid to the clerk for kepying of the booke of buryalls for all that yere - - - - iiij^{s}"

Another item, in 1550, is—"paid for a paper book for to write the record" of burials, weddings and christenings.

This book was kept in a chest, and taken out every Sunday, when the names were entered by the clergyman in the presence of the Churchwardens, after which the book was put back into the chest, which had two or three locks and keys; one key for the clergyman and the others for the Wardens.

It was in 1587, as the accounts show, that a charge was first made in our Church to search the registers.

"It'm receyved for ij searches for christenings xij^{d}"

In 1597 registers were ordered to be read once a year, after morning and evening service, and a copy sent to the Diocesan Register; and in 1601 the accounts record:—

"It'm paid 9 March for our appearance before Mr. Doctor Stanhope for the shewing of our register book of Christenings, Mariadges and burialls, and for a dinner the same daye - - - - - - - vj^{s}"

Under the Commonwealth the registers were taken out of the hands of the clergy, and the ratepayers were ordered to appoint a paid registrar, who might or might not be a minister; but at the Restoration the duties devolved upon the clergy as formerly, and so continued till the establishment, in 1837, of the Government registration of births, deaths and marriages. Since then the marriage registers have been kept in duplicate, one set being for official purposes. The change was a beneficial one, owing to the laxity with which some of the church officials discharged this duty. Registers were knocked about in

the clerk's quarters, parsonages, or the church ; often being considered of little importance.

The St. Martin's registers, which date from 1550, have been kept in a good condition, and are, perhaps, as complete and satisfactory as those possessed by any parish church.

We have the list of burials in our Wardens' accounts from 1525, and the following is the first entry recorded in the burials:—

> "First receyved the xxij day of September for the small lights at the buryall of Peter Kylks Chylde - - - - - - iiij^{d}"

We find that in 1525 thirty-one persons were buried in our parish; in 1526, fourteen; in 1527, twenty-two; in 1528, thirteen; and in 1529, thirteen, in three quarters of the year.

At nearly all these funerals something was paid, either for lights or knells, or torches; for some were buried with the small light, others with the light, and some with the great light; a few with the torches, and fewer still with the torches and the lights and knells. Still there was no fixed price, and it varied from twopence to two shillings; for burials inside the Church the sum of 6s. 8d. was paid for the "pytt"; as the entries record the charges paid, we can form an idea of the rank of the deceased. Down to the reign of Queen Elizabeth we find receipts for the months or yearly myndes, which were services held in memory of the dead, when masses for the dead were sung and the herse or canopy of wood was set up (under which the body was placed at the proper funeral) and covered with the herse cloth, with tapers and lights round. The lights and tapers could be provided by the relatives, but for the herse cloth a small charge was made: for the best herse cloth this was eightpence, but when it was old it was called the "worst cloth," and only twopence was charged.

The early accounts not only state the names of the persons buried and the charges paid, but also often mention where the deceased lived and the trade or occupation followed, and many trades are mentioned now quite extinct, except in name, such as that of the maker of farthingales—a kind of Elizabethan crinoline.

In 1527 Lady Mortimer was buried, and there was paid for the funeral only 3s. 4d., which was "for the knell, the lights and month's mind"; and during the four years and three quarters, up to 1530, the receipts, though including the various sums for the lights, the knells, the peals, the months and the yearly minds, with all other miscellaneous items, amounted to but £13 10s. 9d.; and upon this scale they appear to have been paid through the reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary and Elizabeth.

The fixed scale of charges appears to have commenced with the new churchyard in 1608, and down to 1792 no fee was ever demanded by the clergy for the burial of paupers in our parish. In that year, when it was discovered that the vicars had never been charged with poor rates, and the collector made a claim upon Dr. Hamilton for two years and a-half poor rates, to the amount of £54 7s. 10d., the Vicar replied by making a claim for the burial of all the paupers since his induction—a period of fourteen years. The number was 4,544, and the amount he claimed £850 2s. 6d.!!! This was settled, but afterwards the Vicar paid the poor rates and was allowed a fee of 1s. per burial for each pauper.

When Dr. Lancaster was Vicar, the following case was tried at the Law Courts in reference to the clergy charging fees for baptisms, and is often quoted as an authority:—

Mr. Bardreaux, a French Protestant, had his child baptized at the French chapel, in the Savoy, and Dr. Lancaster, the Vicar of St. Martin's, in which parish it was,

together with the clerk, libelled against Mr. Bardreaux for a fee of 2s. 6d. due to the Vicar, and 1s. for the clerk.

A prohibition was moved for, and Counsel Levinze urged that it was an ecclesiastical fee due by canon, to which Chief Justice Holt replied: "Nothing can be due by common right, and how can a canon take money out of a layman's pocket." Lyndewood says: "'Tis simony to take anything for christening or burying, unless it is a fee by custom. Also, as the canons were not passed by Parliament, but only by the House of Convocation, they are only binding on the clergy, not the laity.

As some of the extracts are of historical interest and often quaint, the following are a few specimens of baptisms, marriages and burials:—

BAPTISMS.

The first we must mention:—

27th June, 1630. "Prince Charles, afterwards Charles II."

25th January, 1560. Francis Bacon.

"and on this occasion the churchwardens paid iiij^{d} to two poore folkes for makinge cleane of the church layne when the Lorde keepers child came to be christened."

1561. Another curious entry a few months after:—

"Item for makinge cleane of the Church Layne againste the Lordes and ladies came to christen master Baptistes child - - - - - iiij^{d}"

There is no entry in the register of baptisms to refer to, but doubtless a child of rank by the entry.

1653. John Hampden.

1671. Colley Cibber, afterwards the well-known actor, and friend of Garrick.

1708. Lionel, Lord Huntingdon.

1708. John Poulett, Lord Viscount Hinton.

1708. Lewis Mettayer. He became a famous silversmith, and the Church has some of his work.

1706. Robert Bruce, son of Lord Charles Bruce.

All Sir Christopher Wren's children.

MARRIAGES.

We give a few specimens of the curious way banns were published in the time of the Commonwealth:—

November, 1657.—"After publication made upon three severall Lords days att the close of the Morninge exercise in the Parish Church of the Parish of Martin-in-the-Fields in the Countie of Middlesex The Honorable Robert Rich of Andrews Holborne and the Right Honorable The Lady Frances Cromwell of this parish were married upon the eleventh day of November."

Registers were not signed then by visitors as they are now, so we have no knowledge as to who was present, nor Oliver Cromwell's signature. We must bear in mind that Cromwell lived in St. Martin's parish for some years, in Long Acre, as Captain Cromwell, and then at his palace at Charing Cross and elsewhere.

July, 1654.—"Upon certificate of William Williams Register of the Parish of Martin-in-the-Fields that he had published three severall markett days in three severall weeks in Westminster Markett the intention of marriage between John Stone and Charity Jordan both of the parish of Martins above said."

July, 1654.—"Malcomb Craford of Martin-in-the-Fields and Katherin Williams of Margaretts . Westminster after thrice publication in the markett place next to the parish church between the hours of Eleven and two according to a statute law in that case made were married the Eighteenth daye of July 1645."

THE GARDENS, CARLTON HOUSE, PALL MALL.

July, 1654.—"Sir John Skiffington, Barronett and Mary Cloatworthy Spinster both of Martin-in-the-Fields in the Countie of Middlesex after thrice publication in the publique meeting place the parish church according to a statute law made in that case were married upon the tenth day of July, 1654."

July, 1654.—"John Culpeper Esquire . and Frances Hayes spinster both of this parish after thrice publication made in the parish church upon three generall Lord's days at the close of the morning exercise according to a statute law in that case made were married upon the nine and twentieth day of July 1654."

1688. Charles Lord Cornwallis to Ann, Duchess of Beucleugh.

1689. Henry, Lord Grey of Ruthven, to Barbara Talbot.

The following peculiar combinations of names is worth recording :—

Samuel Euclid to May Hogsflesh	1681
Edward Feeding to Mary Barefoot	1707
Bryan Sheet to Susan Ironsides	1707
Joseph Squibb to Ann Physick	1708
William Shirt to Mary Cotton	1710
Samuel Dunce to Clara Pigg	1710
Richard Rudd to Diana Mussell	1712

1703. Sidney Beauclerk, son of Charles, Duke of St. Albans, to Lady Diana.

Thomas Moore, the writer of those well-known Irish melodies, was married in the Church in 1811.

Captain Bates and Ann H. Swann—both over 7 feet high—married on 17th June, 1871.

The writer remembers after the ceremony, seeing the captain, in getting into the carriage, put his feet through

the bottom, which we youngsters thought part of the show, and rather enjoyed.

BURIALS.

A notable funeral in February, 1623-4, was the burial in the chancel of George Heriot, the goldsmith, banker to King James I., who came up from Edinburgh and amassed a fortune in London at the New Exchange, built on the site of Durham House, in the Strand. As he lost his second wife, Alison, eldest daughter of James Primrose, of Carrington, clerk to the Scottish Privy Council and grandfather of the first Earl of Rosebery, he left his fortune to the town council of Edinburgh, to found a school similar to Christ's Hospital in the City of London, and the Edinburgh council founded the Heriot Hospital and Schools. In Sir Walter Scott's novel, "The Fortune of Nigel," George Heriot is mentioned as "Tingly George," and a description is given of the Court of King James at Whitehall.

We have no monument in the Church to his memory, though there has been at times some talk of having one; but, possibly, as Heriot's is a public trust, the matter has not been brought prominently before the board.

Nell Gwynne, when she died in November, 1687, aged 38 years, at her house, 79, Pall Mall, was buried in the Vicar's vault in St. Martin's Church, in the following circumstances. In her will, dated 18th October, 1687, it states:—

> "I desire I may be buried in the chancel of the Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, that Dr. Tenison may preach my funeral Sermon, and that a decent pulpit cloth and cushion be given to St. Martin-in-the-Fields, also £100 for the use of the poor of St. Martin's and St. James' to be given into the hands of Dr. Tenison."

The Vicar, Dr. Tenison, complied with her wish and preached the funeral sermon. As actors and actresses at

that period were considered rogues and vagabonds, this was regarded as an unusual concession, and so displeased some puritanical people that they made a complaint to Queen Mary, in the hope that Dr. Tenison would not be appointed Bishop of Lincoln. The representations, however, had no effect.

We must remember that it was largely through the interest of Nell Gwynne that the Chelsea Hospital was founded by King Charles II. It is often stated that Nell Gwynne left a sum of money to the bell ringers of St. Martin's that they might ring the bells over her grave one evening a week, and then have a leg-of-mutton supper. This is incorrect, and no trace of any money left for such a purpose can be found. No doubt the tradition originated from the fact that it was the custom for the bell ringers to have a weekly practice, and afterwards to adjourn to the Nell Gwynne public house, near the Adelphi Theatre, where the landlord reserved a private room for their use and provided a hot leg-of-mutton supper at an inclusive charge of one shilling per head for the bell ringers, and any friends belonging to the different societies of bell-ringers that used to attend the weekly practice.

A funeral that caused a stir in London in 1678 was that of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, a well-known parishioner of St. Martin's, who owned the wood yards on the Thames at Charing Cross, and was brutally murdered. It is generally supposed that he was strangled, and his body taken to Primrose Hill, where it was found. His death, in such tragic circumstances, aroused great indignation, especially as it was supposed to be connected with Popish plots, and he had a public funeral. When the body was brought to our Church from Bridewell Hospital, where it had lain in state for two days, eight knights acted as pall bearers, and in the procession were City aldermen, two hundred

clergymen in their robes, and a great number of people of all ranks.

Dr. Lloyd, the Vicar of St. Martin's, preached the sermon; while, for fear of an assault, he was supported by two clergymen in the pulpit, one on either side of him. The sermon was subsequently printed and published; copies of it may often still be obtained by the curious.

Sir Edmundbury Godfrey took a great interest in local affairs, and according to the accounts, was very liberal in helping forward any good work in the parish. His portrait hangs on the walls of the Vestry Hall.

1545. 21st September. A poore woman from the Kynges gayte (this was at Whitehall) poore man of Knyghtsbrigge.

1572. Nicholas Lyzarde, sergeant portrait painter to Queen Elizabeth.

1593. Elizabeth Dod, from Shakespeares.

1595. 20 Feb. John Wyatt, from Mr. Horseman's at Hyde Park.

28th Feb. Elizabeth Clark, from Knightsbridge Hospital. This was the leper hospital.

March 12th. Anthony Barnes, from the Tilt Yard (part of the Horse Guards' Parade).

It was here that a number of Wyatt's rebels surrendered to Queen Mary, and were pardoned for taking part in the insurrection

March 13. Lewis Morris, from the mill. (Windmill Street is named from this mill.)

1596. John of Carata, an Indian from Sir Walter Rayleighes, who resided at Durham House.

Sir Walter Rayleigh, after his execution at Old Palace Yard, was buried in St. Margaret's Church, not St. Martin's.

1 Jan. "Gryffin a Welshman ffrom Mayster Salysbury's house."

25 May, 1596, was buried John Tyler who was executed at Tyburn for coyninge false money (the penalty of coiners at that period).

1618. Nicholas Hilliard, eminent painter.

1621. Paul Vansomer, the great painter. He and Dobson, who was also buried in the churchyard, are often considered the English Vandykes.

1647. Nicholas Stone, the noted master mason and sculptor who worked for Inigo Jones. The York Gate in the Embankment Gardens is a fine specimen of his work.

1655. Sir Theodore Mayerne. Buried with his mother, wife and five children. Lived in St. Martin's Lane. A famous physician to Kings James I., Charles I. and Charles II.

1672. Roubillac, the noted sculptor, who lived at 63 St. Martin's Lane.

1686. Henry Coventry, Secretary of State to Charles II. Coventry Street is named after his house, which stood at the corner of Haymarket, Pickadilly (now Coventry Street) and Oxendon Street.

1688. Sir Winston Churchill. Father of the great Duke of Marlborough.

1691. Robert Boyle, the gifted son of the Earl of Burlington.

1697. Sir John Fenwick was buried here after his execution.

1698. 10 Oct. A poor knight from Knightsbridge.

1709. Thomas Lord Fairfax, Commander of the Parliamentary army, who died at York House.

1724. Jack Sheppard, the notorious highwayman, executed at Tyburn.

Rose, the celebrated gardener to Charles II., who helped to lay out St. James' Park, and also raised the first pine-apple grown in England.

The following are a few of those buried in the present Church :—

1779. Thomas Chippendale and his wife lived at 60 St. Martin's Lane, where they both died, and were buried here.

1794. William Brummell, who was father of the celebrated Beau Brummell, a noted dandy of the Regency period.

1824. John Davey. Noted writer of sea songs, "Bay of Biscay," etc. He died in May's Buildings in such poor circumstances that as there was no money to pay for the funeral expenses two friends came forward and paid all charges.

St. Martins Church
A Plan of the Church of St. Martin

The Present Church.

THE present Church is considered the finest parish church of the Grecian style of architecture in the country, and the interior of such noble proportions that in order not to spoil the effect, there is an old custom that no monuments or ornaments are allowed to be fixed to the walls. The tradition, however, is that as the cost of building the Church was levied under statutory power, all persons paying would have had equal rights to claim a place, and therefore this unwritten law was instituted to save complications arising. When the memorial to Lord Frederick Cavendish (and Mr. Burke) was under consideration, the Vicar, Preb. Humphrey, announced from the pulpit that a monument inside the Church could not be allowed on account of this old custom; and the difficulty was overcome by having the fine mosaics put on each side of the sanctuary. Prebendary Kitto had a series of subjects chosen for memorials, one for each of the windows, to be represented in stained glass according to a definite scheme. There are two memorial tablets in the Church, one put by Royal command to a servant of Queen Victoria:—

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
LOUISA LOUIS,

For many years the faithful and devoted servant of Her late Royal Highness the Princess Charlotte of Wales, and from earliest infancy honored by the affectionate attachment of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, by whose gracious command this tablet has been placed in St. Martin's Church.

Died at Buckingham Palace, 1838.

The other—

IN MEMORY OF
OFFICERS, N.C. OFFICERS, AND MEN OF THE
18TH, 21ST, AND 23RD BNS. "SHARPSHOOTERS,"
IMPERIAL YEOMANRY.
Killed in action or died of disease in the South African War, 1899-1902.

During the interval between the death of Prebendary Kitto and the appointment of Prebendary Shelford, permission was given for the erection of this memorial tablet to the members of the County of London Imperial Yeomanry, or Sharpshooters, who died during the South African War.

The dedication service was held in the Church at three o'clock on November 22nd, 1903. The Church was full, and the service was short, simple and very impressive. Major-General Baden-Powell, C.B., the hero of Mafeking, unveiled the tablet, and in a brief address said that the Sharpshooters had in four years made a story for themselves that any regiment might well be proud of. They had been founded in 1900 by the Earl of Dunraven for service in the Boer War, and this memorial, erected by their comrades, would preserve the names and commemorate some of the self-sacrificing deeds that men were called upon to perform.

The old custom of not allowing the erection of monuments probably originated from a decision of the Rebuilding Commissioners, for when, on January 4th, 1723, the Earl of Bridgewater applied to them for permission to set up his family monument, which had been on the south side of the chancel in the old Church, in the same position in the new Church, and stated in the application that he understood the Earl of Paulet was to set up his family monument on the north side of the chancel, as it had been in the old Church, permission was not granted. The Commissioners

informed him that they had no power to grant leave to any person who had monuments in the old Church to set them up in the new one. In consequence of this, those monuments from the old Church, which were not taken away by relatives, were stored under the tabernacle, or in some cases set up in the vaults and crypt of the present Church.

The Church was built according to an Act of Parliament 6 George I. called, "An Act for rebuilding the Parish Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, in the City of Westminster, at the charge of the inhabitants of the parish."

The Act recites that:—

> "Whereas the Parish Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields is become decayed and ruinous (notwithstanding the many and extraordinary sums of money which the inhabitants have from time to time raised and expended in and about repairing and supporting the same) there is now great occasion for rebuilding the said church, which the inhabitants of the said parish are unable to do without the aid of an Act of Parliament, and at the humble suit of your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, Thomas Green, Doctor of Divinity, Vicar, Philip Davis and Giles Harris, Churchwardens, and the rest of the Vestrymen and the Inhabitants of the said Parish, who pray that it shall be lawful for the parishioners of the said parish to cause the said parish Church to be pulled down, and to rebuild the same, also a Vestry Room and Tabernacle for service during rebuilding."

The Act was passed, and Commissioners were appointed, called "Rebuilding Commissioners," the said Commissioners, or any seven or more of them, being required within twenty-one days after the end of the session of Parliament, to make, or cause to be made, an estimate in writing of the charge of rebuilding the Church and steeple, and building a convenient

room for the vestrymen of the Parish to meet in. And they were to levy a rate of one pound on all the inhabitants, the landlords paying four-fifths and the tenants one-fifth. This was to be collected in twenty quarterly payments, and the Commissioners were further empowered, if that sum was not sufficient, to levy such additional sum as might be necessary for the carrying out of the Act. They were compelled to present to the Bishop of London a yearly account, which was to be the Commissioners' discharge for the performance of their duties, on receipt of the Bishop's allowance in writing, sealed with the episcopal seal.

The Act authorized the Dean and Chapter of Westminster (who, being an ecclesiastical corporation according to an Act of Queen Elizabeth, were unable to sell any portion of their lands) to sell to the Vicar and Churchwardens for the enlargement of the churchyard only, the land at the south-east corner of the churchyard at the top of Lancaster Court, which had been held from the Dean and Chapter on a forty years' lease from February 28th, 1715, at a rent of £2 11s. 10d. per annum, and the rendering also of three good, fat and sweet capons (a quaint old Saxon custom often inserted in leases), for the better maintenance of hospitality, to be delivered at the dining hall of the Abbey at or upon the second Monday in every Easter term.

The first meeting of the Rebuilding Commissioners was held in the Vestry Hall by the Church on June 23rd, 1720, with Lord Carpenter in the chair. Among the forty-one members present were:—Sir Thomas Clarges, General Stewart, General W. Evans, General W. Stuart, Sir John Colbatch, Messrs. Gore, Warcopp, Pulteney, Craig, Huggins, Bentley, and other well known parishioners. They elected Mr. Phillips, the vestry clerk, to act as clerk. Four different surveyors' plans were sent in, and on July 20th, 1720, Sir James Thornhill was asked to attend and advise the committee. On July 21st,

ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS, INTERIOR EAST VIEW. 1738.

Nicholas Dubois withdrew his plans and estimate, and on August 17th, Mr. Gibbs took the committee round to view some of the churches of his master—Sir Christopher Wren. The Commissioners then prepared estimates, which came to £22,000, exclusive of architect's fees, and on November 24th, 1720, when John James and James Gibbs were put up for the appointment of surveyor, Gibbs was elected by a large majority. The Commissioners had next to look about for ground near at hand for building a temporary Church, and they petitioned the King for part of the Green Mews. They also viewed the Tennis Court in James' Street and Hungerford Market. But at last they were able to make terms with a Mrs. Drayner for a piece of ground at the top of Lancaster Court, abutting on the churchyard, at a rental of £5 per annum, two seats in the tabernacle, and a private entrance from her house. On this ground and part of the churchyard the tabernacle was accordingly built.

As the space for the new Church was limited, some of the Commissioners were inclined to favour a circular form of building, and two sets of plans in that style were submitted; but as they exceeded the Commissioners' estimates they were rejected, and the last designs submitted by Gibbs appearing the less costly, they were approved, and the present edifice is the result.

As the bodies buried in the Church and part of the churchyard would be disturbed during the rebuilding, an advertisement was inserted in the newspapers notifying that the bodies and monuments of any of those buried could be taken away for reinterment by relatives, on application to the Vicar, Wardens and Commissioners.

Several bodies and monuments were removed. Among those taken away was the body of Sir Amyas Pawlet, with the alabaster monument, which were taken to the church of Hinton St. George. The rest of the monuments were stored

as we have said under the tabernacle, and when the Church was finished a number set up in the crypt of the present Church, and later on in the catacombs, and can still be seen.

When the font, pews, organ and monuments had been removed into the tabernacle, and the old Church cleared, the structure was advertised for sale, and was bought by Mr. Cass for £300.

In pulling it down, one man had his skull cracked and another his arm broken, and for these injuries they were paid £5 each. A third, who lost his finger, received only £1, while for two broken ribs another received 30s.

King George I. gave £105 for the benefit of the workmen, and these compensation claims appear to have been paid out of the King's Bounty, though, at different times, charges are mentioned for paying to drink the King's health by the workmen.

In digging for the foundations the workmen came across bones belonging to a person fully eight feet high; but no record can be found as to his identity. They were probably the bones of one of the giants on view at some of the shows held about Charing Cross when it was a noted place for shows, exhibitions, etc. Pepys in his diary, under the date of August, 1664, mentions how he went to Charing Cross, and walked with his hat on under the arms of the great Dutch giant, and we know that Scotch giants, Irish giants, and giants from all parts of the known world, were advertised on show about Charing Cross even as late as the reign of King George.

But perhaps the most important find when the foundations were dug out was the discovery about fourteen feet under ground of an old Roman brick arch with several ducts, where the portico now stands. A stone coffin was unearthed, containing among the ashes a glass vase, bell shape, which passed into the possession of Sir Hans Sloane.

Buffalo heads were also dug up, but there does not appear

to have been any official record kept of what was discovered. When, however, Trafalgar Square was made, other old ruins were found, which caused an amount of controversy as to date of origin, but they were most probably the foundations of the Stone House, which covered the greater part of Trafalgar Square from Havelock monument westward.

King George I. took a great interest in the rebuilding of the Church, and was pleased to lay the foundation stone, and, as it was laid with full religious and masonic rites, the occasion was considered important enough to be recorded in the old history of freemasonry. The following extract may be the best account of the ceremony :—

KING GEORGE I. AND ST. MARTIN'S.

It is a statement to the effect "that His Majesty King George I. was graciously pleased to lay the first stone in the foundation of his Parish Church of St. Martin-in-Campis on the south-east corner (by His Majesty's proxy for the time, the present Bishop of Salisbury), which is now re-building strong, large and beautiful, at the cost of the parishioners." In a foot-note it is added :—"The Bishop of Salisbury went in an orderly Procession duly attended, and having levelled the first Stone, gave it two or three Knocks with a Mallet, upon which the Trumpets sounded; and a vast Multitude made Loud Acclamations of Joy, when his Lordship laid upon the Stone a Purse of One Hundred Guineas, as a Present from His Majesty for the use of the Craftsmen." The following inscription was cut in the foundation stone. The original is in Latin :—

CONSECRATED TO GOD.
THE MOST SERENE KING GEORGE
by his Deputy
THE RIGHT REVEREND FATHER-IN-CHRIST,
RICHARD, BISHOP OF SALISBURY,
HIS HIGH ALMONER,

with the assistance (by the King's Command) of

SIR THOMAS HEWET, KNIGHT,

Principal Surveyor of the Royal Buildings,

LAID

THE FIRST STONE OF THIS CHURCH

the 19th of March, in the year of Our Lord 1721,

and of His Own Reign the Eighth.

This was the religious ceremony, for the foundation stone was laid below the ground, but another stone was laid above ground by a member of the Grand Lodge of the Free and Accepted Masons of England. Since Grand Lodge at that date was usually held at the Fountain Tavern in the Strand, the grand procession of Scald Miserable Masons when they went round the parish and district also started from the Strand.

Some of the inhabitants in the precincts of the palaces of Whitehall and St. James' objected to paying the rate levied, and on December 15th, 1720, the Attorney General was asked for advice. He gave his opinion that all persons who paid land tax, except His Majesty and the household servants living in the Palace, were liable to pay, and that payment could be enforced by distress, under the Act of Parliament. Polite notices of this sent round to the objectors appear to have had the desired effect, except in the case of the Marlborough family, and one or two others. In regard to these the law was enforced, and silver plate was seized belonging to Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, the favourite of Queen Anne.

On April 26th, 1722, Mr. Gibbs reported to the committee that he had stopped the building operations, as the bricklayer was using inferior materials and bad workmanship. The committee dismissed the bricklayer, clerk of works, and others, and caused some of the work to be taken up and relaid. This had the desired effect, for good workmanship and

SOMERSET HOUSE, STRAND. 1742.

Showing Procession of Scald Miserable Masons.

materials were the result, as we at the present time can testify.

The dimensions of the Church are roughly as follows:— The length is twice the breadth; this includes the portico, but not the steps. The length is 136 feet from outside to outside, and the portico 24 feet. The outside wall in breadth 80 feet. The extent of the portico from the end of one plinth to that of the other 65 feet, and the height of the columns 35 feet. The interior, length of the aisles 80 feet, and the breadth of the Church 70 feet. The Church had seating accommodation for 1,500 persons. But since the alterations 1,200 people can be seated comfortably, more if necessary. Some of the walls are 4½ feet thick.

In 1722 His Majesty's Governor of South Carolina sent a present of a quantity of cedar wood to be used in the Church. On November 7th, in place of Mr. Keat, the treasurer, who had died, the board elected Mr. Andrew Drummond, banker, of Charing Cross. The sureties for his bond of £5,000 were Mr. Drummond, of Norfolk Street; Mr. Alexander Strahan, of Hampstead; and Mr. John Robinson, of Charing Cross.

At Christmas, 1723, the board found that they had no funds to pay accounts, and on January 20th, 1724, a petition was signed in consequence, and presented by Lord Carpenter to Parliament, praying for further powers to provide funds to finish the building. Permission was granted, and they were able to resume work. By order of the board, on April 14th, Mr. Gibbs submitted to the Committee amended plans from his original design for the steeple. The vacant space at the south-east corner of the Church, which had been designed to make a staircase down into the crypt, was adapted as a vestry. It had been Mr. Gibbs' original plan to make his vestry and robing room under the chancel in the crypt. Other alterations were suggested that would save

expense. The amended plans were adopted, and work was pushed forward. By December, 1724, the last stone of the steeple had been placed, and the interior decorations were begun.

The front of the portico has the Royal Arms, and beneath is the inscription:

"D Sacram Ædem S. Muartini Parochiani extrui fec.
A.D. MDCCXXVI.
Jacobo Gibbs, Archetecto."

In building the portico the ground for the foundations was dug out and made ready by men from the workhouse, and trouble arose with regard to the water from the stream that came down St. Martin's Lane. Various plans were suggested to remedy the difficulty, and in the end Mr. Gibbs, with the sanction of the authorities, had several hundred tombstones from the churchyard laid in the ground and embedded in mortar, and these formed the foundation for the part of the Church under the tower and portico.

The portico is considered one of the finest architectural specimens in London, and when the National Gallery was built, the architect, Mr. Wilkins, was ordered to build so that the portico of the Church would be seen from Pall Mall East. His task was a difficult one, as he had also to use the portico and old material of Carlton House for the Gallery, and was restricted with money and space, for the St. George's Barracks were at the back, and there was a right of way, which was continued by the door west of the steps, the public having the same right through the door at the east which led into Duke Court going into Castle Street. In this passage-way an old woman, in the writer's younger days, sold apples not always the best obtainable at the price.

The following is the cost of building the Church, as taken from the accounts:—

ST MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS, INTERIOR. WEST VIEW. 1738

A Summary of all Bills paid for rebuilding of the Parish Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields (1722-1731).

	£	s.	d.
Messrs. Cass, Masons	15,147	1	4
,, With, Bricklayers	2,181	19	11
,, Sledge, Bricklayers	1,213	19	0½
,, Courtney, Smiths	1,757	19	11½
,, Fincher & Slater, Plumbers	1,894	1	7¼
,, Timbrell & Phillips, Carpenters	5,615	6	3¼
,, Griffiths, Joiners	2,012	14	8¼
,, Askew, Painters	48	0	0
,, Andrews, Measurer	59	17	0
,, Heydock, Timber Merchants	11	9	0
,, Curtoys, Stationer	8	5	0
,, Bagutti, Fretworker	419	6	0
,, Brown, Clerk of the Works	124	5	1
,, Tovey, Secretary	250	10	8
,, Aktell, Smiths	44	0	2½
,, Bridgwater, Carver	107	5	0
,, Bollard, Wineworker	10	17	6
,, Wilkins, Plasterer	593	4	4
,, Goff, Smith	120	3	8¾
,, Price, Painters	130	0	0
,, Young & Corner, Glaziers	101	8	8
,, Scard, Masons	46	5	7½
,, Gammon, Plumber	37	15	3¾
,, Reading, Bricklayers	11	1	8
,, Stainer, Painter	9	10	0
,, Hawkins, Watchman	6	10	6
,, Symonds, Watchman	5	8	0
,, Barnes, Plasterer	12	13	5
,, Hinton, Measurer	19	12	0
,, Morris, Coppersmiths	51	12	9

	£	s.	d.
Messrs. Bentley, Deeds and Leases	8	17	0
„ Sandyes, Carver	0	15	0
Mrs. Rosamund Lee, Keeper	119	0	0
„ Drayner, Rent of Slip of Ground	30	0	0
Mr. Physick, Rent of Commission Room	16	0	0
„ Jepson, Clerk to the Commission	146	5	0
„ Pearce, Plumber	38	19	10
Messrs. Abbot & Stokes, Painters	75	1	1
Mr. Phipps	50	0	0
„ John Walker paid to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster for a piece of ground whereon part of the Church is now erected	472	0	0
Messrs. Meard, Bigg & Barlow, Measurers	21	0	0
*Mr. James Gibbs, Architect	632	4	6
	£33,661	16	7¾

Recasting the Bells, including old and new metal	1,264	18	3
Decorating and altering the Communion Plate	1,109	2	10
Fees paid to the Bishop of London's office for Consecration, 1726	21	14	0
The copper vane and ball cost	51	12	9

* This sum includes £71 10s. for the model of the Church, which was lent by the Vicar and Wardens to the public library when it was opened in St. Martin's Lane, and is a fine piece of wood work.

The Church was consecrated by the Bishop of London, Dr. Edmund Gibson, on October 20th, 1726. The ceremony is primarily the solemn setting apart of the ground and building and all their appurtenances and ornaments for God, and their hallowing in His Name for His exclusive service. The legal effects of consecration are to secure the Church and burial ground for divine worship and funeral rites, and to prevent anything being done which can interfere with these objects, and to bring the whole interior under the purview of the Ecclesiastical Courts. As these legal effects of consecration have proved of very serious importance to the parish in recent years, the ceremony may be briefly described.

The Bishop on arriving at the west door in full canonicals was met by the Vicar, Wardens, and other parishioners who presented to him the petition to consecrate the Church, which contained the authority for rebuilding and also for buying from the Dean and Chapter of Westminster the parcel of ground which was added to the churchyard.

The Bishop received the petition and assented to the request, and then, in solemn procession, they walked up the aisle to the chancel, where prayers were said and the act of consecration took place.

The full copy in the Church is largely in Latin; but it commences by stating that the Church was built partly on the old consecrated ground and partly on new, and mentions each part of the service pronounced by the Bishop, with prayer that those that are baptised may be sanctified by the Holy Spirit; that those confirmed may receive full measure of the Holy Spirit to help them fulfil their vows, and those attending the Holy Communion may come with faith, charity and true repentance, and those that hear the Holy word may know what to do and do it, and those that come to Holy matrimony may keep the vows promised.

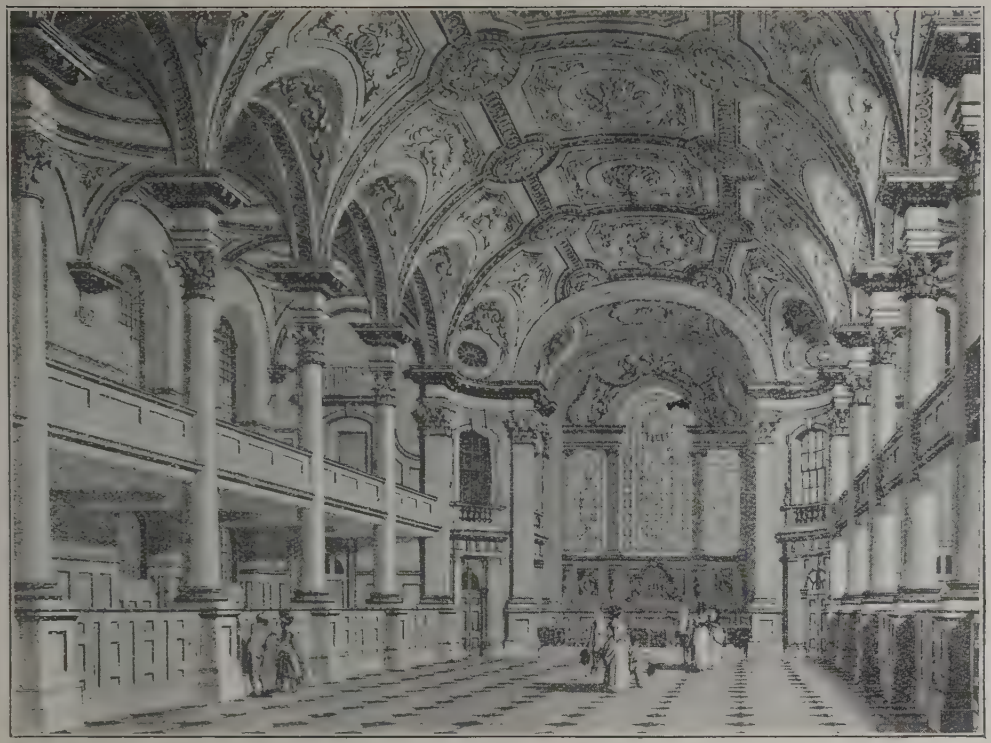
After these ceremonies in the Church the procession was reformed and they went out of the Church to the Vestry Hall, and then, standing at the west door, the Bishop went through the service of consecrating the burial ground; praying that those interred may rest in peace, and reminding those present to remember in the midst of life to think upon death. The ground having been consecrated, they walked back into the Church and the Bishop went into the pulpit and preached an eloquent sermon, taking his text from the 28th chapter of Genesis, verse 18.

After the sermon, the Bishop performed the principal act of the service of consecration by celebrating the Holy Communion, and administered the Sacrament to many present. At the close of the Communion Service the procession was reformed and they returned to the vestry.

The following are some interesting notices of the Church building published at that date:—

"The interior decorations are extremely fine; the ceiling is elliptical, which," says Mr. Gibbs, "I find by experience, to be much better for the voice than the semi-circular, though not so beautiful. It is divided into panels, enriched with fretwork, by Signiori Artari and Bagutti, the best fretworkers that ever came to England." Slender Corinthian columns, raised on high pedestals, rising in the front of the galleries, serve to support both them and the roof, which on the sides rests upon them in a very ornamental archwork. The east end is richly adorned with fretwork and gilding; and over the altar is a large Venetian window, with ornamental stained glass. On each side are seats, with glazed windows, for the Royal family and their household, whenever they come to church, especially to qualify themselves to hold certain offices—a custom which has now been rightly made to cease.

"With respect to this noble edifice," says Mr. Ralph, "I could wish that a view was pened from the mews to St.



ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS, INTERIOR. 1780.

Martin's Church. I do not know any of the modern buildings about town which better deserves such an advantage. The portico is at once elegant and august; and if the steps arising from the street to the front could have been made regular and on a line from end to end, it would have given it a very considerable grace; but as the situation of the ground would not allow it, this is to be esteemed a misfortune rather than a fault. The round columns at each angle of the Church are well contrived, and have a very fine effect in the profile of the building. The east end is remarkably elegant, and very justly claims a particular applause. In short, if there is anything wanting in this fabric, it is a little more elevation; which, I presume, is apparently wanted within, and would create an additional beauty without. I cannot help thinking, too, that in complaisance to the galleries, the architect has reversed the order of the windows, it being always usual to have the large ones nearer the eye, and the small, by way of attic, on the top."

Gwynn says that "the Church of St. Martin's is esteemed one of the best in the city; though, from being so fine as it is usually represented to be, the absurd rustication of the windows and the heavy sills and trusses under them, are unpardonable blemishes, and very improperly introduced into this composition of the Corinthian order, as it takes away the delicacy which should be preserved in this kind of building. The steeple itself is good, but it is so contrived that it seems to stand upon the roof of the Church, there being no appearance of its continuation from the foundation, and consequently it seems to want support; an error of which (Gibbs) is not alone guilty, but which is very elegantly and judiciously avoided in the turrets in the front of St. Paul's; indeed, the spire of the steeple of St. Martin's Church being formed by internal sweeps, makes the angles too acute, which always produces an ill effect. Upon the whole, St. Martin's Church

is composed in a grand style of one order; the portico is truly noble, and wants nothing but the advantage of being seen."

"We have in the exterior of this Church," says Mr. Malton, "an excellent example of Roman architecture in its highest state of improvement, without the tawdry and meritricious ornaments with which the Romans frequently disfigured their sacred edifices. It is also the most successful attempt to unite the light and picturesque beauty of the modern steeple, to the sober grandeur and square solidity of the Grecian temple. The insulated columns in the recesses at each extremity of the flanks of this Church are striking and noble, and once had the merit of novelty, though it is now by frequent imitation become less remarkable.

On January 12th, 1726, a committee of the Vestry was appointed to consider the rates and prices to be charged for burials in the vaults and burying grounds of the parish, and they presented their reports, which the Vestry accepted and adopted, viz.:—

Under the new Church and portico for every burial, the sum of £3 10s., the pall to be used gratis.

Under the vestry - - - - - - £2

Under the tabernacle - - - - - £1

And 5s. to be charged for the use of the pall for any burial, and for the sixth bell.

On April 8th, 1729, an order was given for a board to be put up in the vestry, the Rev. Dr. Pearce to draw an account of the time of the rebuilding, beginning and finishing to be inserted in gold, together with the inscription on the foundation stone.

The vaults were charged for according to size, but in 1801 Mr. Young Thomas paid the sum of £42 for a middle vault under the Church, and extra fees were charged for those buried in them.

In 1725 Richard Miller, Esq., one of the gentlemen of the Vestry, desired the favour of the Vestry to grant him part of the vaults under the new vestry room for a burial place for himself and friends on paying all dues at every burial.

On February 14th, 1726, the board, taking into consideration the many great benefits he had bestowed on this parish, granted his request and ordered part of the vaults to be portioned off as a burial place for ever for him and his heirs and Mr. Bentley's family, on paying all dues at every burial, and that no other person whatsoever be laid there, and also asked him to sit for his portrait. If the portrait was painted no record is mentioned, but a marble bust of him, with a somewhat quaint inscription, is in the present Vestry Hall. His contributions included £300 towards the building of the second Vestry Hall that stood in the south-east corner of the churchyard, where he was buried, also £300 to Tenison's School, when the trustees unfortunately lost about £700 over the South Sea bubble, and a number of other gifts.

When the Church was completed, it was attended by all the fashionable people of the period, and the "London Spy" of 1725 contains the following satire on the worshippers :—

> "The inhabitants are now supplied with a decent tabernacle, which can produce as handsome a show of white hands, diamond rings, pretty snuff boxes, and gilt prayer books as any cathedral whatever. Here the fair penitents pray in their patches, sue for pardon in their paint, and see their heaven in man."

On February 25th, 1726, the Vestry ordered the pews in the Church to be numbered, and a book made to enter the pews and the valuation of each pew.

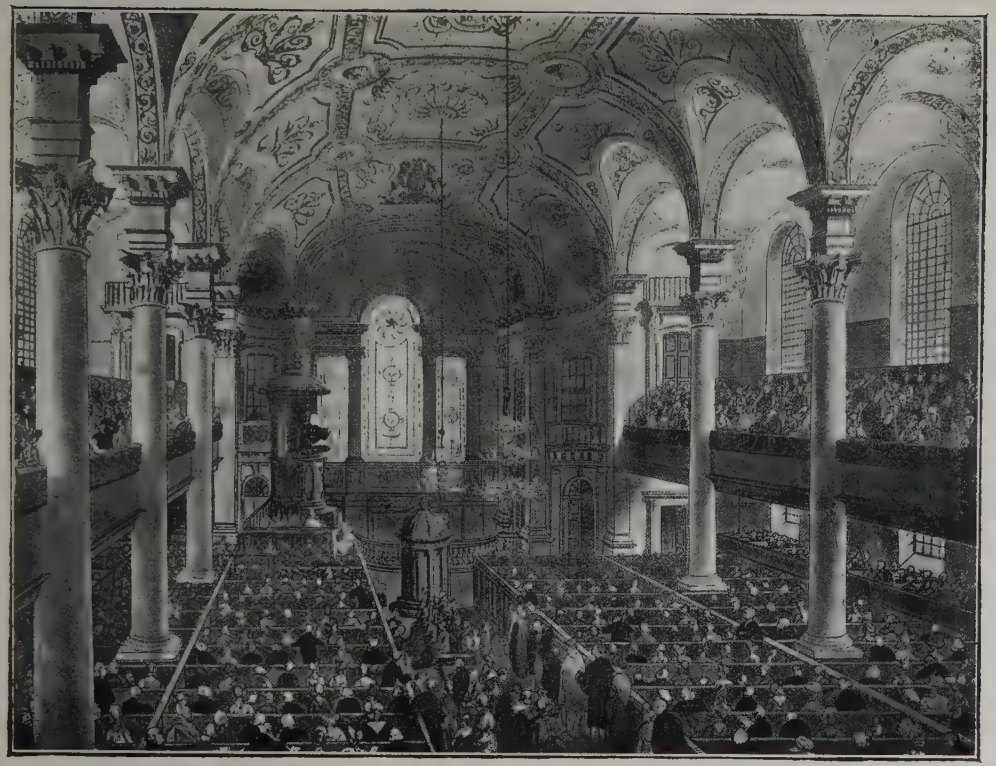
On June 15th, 1729, the Prince of Wales attended communion at the Church, before he was made Chancellor of the

University of Dublin, and an impressive sermon was preached by the Vicar, Dr. Pearce. To receive the Communion as a proof of conformity to the Church of England was, as we have seen, necessary before accepting or being allowed to hold a number of official offices.

In the publications of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, the Church is often mentioned when for naturalization purposes, persons taking up appointments are stated to have received the Sacrament according to the usage of the Church of England at the Parish Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. It was the Church used by the worthy members of the legal fraternity, from Lord Chief Justices downwards, who, on being appointed to any public office, would attend St. Martin's Church with two friends, receive Communion. pay the fee, and walk away with the certificate that opened the way to the desired appointment.

The following is a copy of one of the certificates; it was printed with space left for the names, etc. :—

> "We, the Minister and Churchwardens of the Parish and Parish Church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, in the liberty of Westminster, do hereby certifie that—
>
> George Foster Tufforde, Esq.,
>
> on Sunday, the day of the date hereof, did receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in the Parish Church aforesaid, immediately after Divine Service and Sermon, according to the usage of the Church of England. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our hands this Twenty-third day of January, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty.
>
> C. Este, Minister of the Parish and Parish Church aforesaid,
>
> E. Hardy, Churchwarden of the Parish and Parish Church aforesaid,



ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS, INTERIOR. 1809.

Do severally make oath that they did see the said
George Foster Tufforde, Esq.,
in the above written certificate named (and who now present hath delivered the same into this court) receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in the Parish Church above said, and that they did see the said certificate subscribed by the said Minister and Churchwarden.

J. EALAND,
ROBERT RUSSELL.

Presented for the use of St. Martin-in-the-Fields,
His Majesties' Parochial Church."

Soon after the Church was finished, it was realized that the steeple offered a fine opportunity to adventurous show exhibitors on the tight rope to imitate the steeplejack (a man professionally employed to climb church towers, steeples, monuments, or factory chimneys to report on their condition). In consequence, a well-known Italian named Violante obtained permission from the Vicar and Wardens to descend from the tower. A rope was stretched from the arches of the steeple across St. Martin's Lane to the Royal Mews, and down this he descended head foremost. A large assembly gathered to see the show, and, as it proved a good advertisement, some time after, Cadman, another noted London tight-rope walker did the same with success, though he met his death some years later at Shrewsbury, owing to the snapping of a rope during his performance.

The great wish of the St. Martin's watermen of the time was to win the Dogget Coat and Badge, and at the last to be buried in St. Martin's churchyard. A portion of the burial ground on the south side of the Church, now part of Duncannon Street, was hence called the Watermen's, and doubtless was the last resting-place of some of the winners of the famous river race, founded in 1719 by Thomas

Dogget, a Drury Lane actor, to provide the successful oarsman with an orange coloured livery and a badge of liberty, highly prized by the watermen on the river. The race is still held annually, under the management of the Fishmongers' Company.

A singular event occurred in the Church on Wednesday evening, September 10th, 1729, during evening prayers. M. Roger Campagnoll, a gentleman of respectable connections in France, abruptly entered and immediately discharged two pistols at the Rev. Mr. Taylor, who was in the desk repeating the service. One of the bullets grazed his surplice, but another unhappily lodged in the body of Mr. Williams, farrier, of Bedfordbury, who sat in a pew near the priest, and dangerously wounded him. The congregation, greatly alarmed, fled from the Church; but a sturdy carman resolutely proceeded to secure the maniac, though he could not succeed in doing so without a severe encounter, in which the unhappy man was severely bruised, particularly on the head. At a subsequent examination of M. Campagnol by Justice Bourke, it was elicited that he was the son of the Governor of Brest, that he had been about seven months in England, was previously rather disordered in his intellect, and that, having been cheated of £138 by his landlord, resident near the Seven Dials, his mind became a chaos, where, revenge predominating, he had not sufficient discrimination to distinguish his victim, and consequently fired his pistols in a church at a clergyman whom he had never seen before.

In August, 1730, for the convenience of the Royal members of the congregation, the Wardens erected two inner screens or portals at the north-east and south-east corners of the Church on the stairs leading to the Royal pews, for the King sat on the south side on the first floor, the household higher up. There was a fireplace in the Royal pew, but it was closed up about three years ago.

The Church appears to have been well visited by curio hunters, for several items occur in the accounts of replacing gold tassels, fringe bullion taken from the Communion cushions, reading desk or pulpit. The Vestry on October 1st, 1734, recommended the Wardens to replace these in future, with plain tassels, and the Wardens had the palls converted to the use of the pulpit desk and Communion Table, which possibly stopped the enthusiasm of the collectors.

On May 8th, 1732, the Church received a very large gilt cup and plate from Madame Pocock, as her husband, the late Hon. Brigadier Pocock, before he died, desired her to give the same for the use of the Communion Table of the parish for ever. These are in the custody of the Wardens.

As the Church appears to have been well attended, galleries were made in 1738 on each side of the organ for the charity children, and still remain at the back of the west windows on each side of the organ.

In 1737 the timbers which supported the pediment of the portico shrank, and it was found necessary to raise the roof of the portico to its original position. The railings of the portico were erected soon after.

Some old prints of the Church show stone urns on the balustrade round the top of the Church, similar to those on the corner of the belfrey tower, though some people consider it is doubtful whether they were put up. We know that Mr. Gibbs, the architect, was partial to urns as a decoration, and they were erected on the church of St. Mary-le-Strand, which he built. There, however, owing to a man leaning against one while on the roof of St. Mary's to view the passing of a procession, the urn fell into the Strand, and killed several persons; and this may account for our not having any now, since the model shows that it was intended to put them up, and doubtless the intention was carried out.

On July 7th, 1758, the Vestry appointed a standing

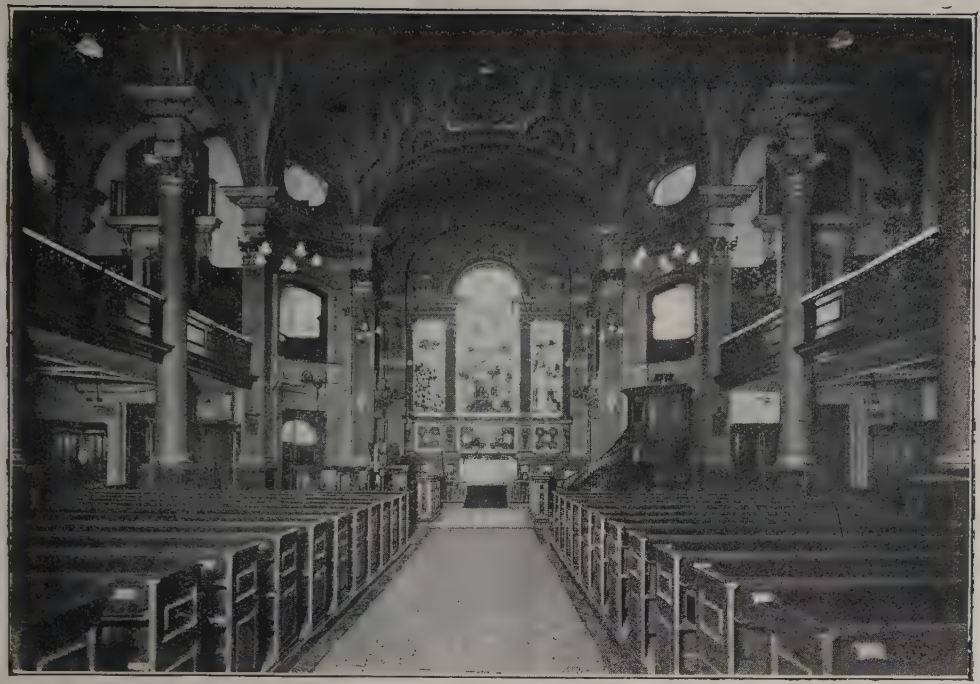
committee to inspect the repairs and beautification of the Church and churchyard, and give such directions as to them shall seem meet, and a number of repairs were done about the Church, *e.g.*, new hands to the clock, Communion plate re-gilt, organ pipes gilt, and pews made in the aisles from the windows to the pillars. One John Dupré was appointed to collect the pew rents, and was paid one shilling in the pound; but as he did not satisfy the Wardens, another collector was found. For all these alterations, on July 11th, 1759, a church rate of sixpence in the pound was made, in order to pay for the repairs of the Church and churchyard.

In 1750 the Bishop of Bangor, Dr. Lloyd, a former Vicar, gave his portrait to the Church, where it still remains.

In the Vestry minutes of April 19th, 1748, we read: "It being represented to this Vestry that graves have of late been dug in the vaults under the Church, it was therefore ordered that the sexton of this parish do forbear to give orders for any grave or graves to be dug in any of the said vaults without the consent of the Vicar and Churchwardens."

The order appears to have been ignored after a time, for complaints were again made that the fabric might be damaged by digging in the vaults under the Church, and in 1773 the following inscription was ordered to be placed at the entrance of the crypt of the Church:—

> "At a Vestry held for the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields the 30th day of August, 1773, ordered that in future no graves be dug in any of the vaults under the Church, as a practice thereof will be prejudicial to, and in time endanger the foundation of, the said Church; and also ordered at a Vestry, held the 31st day of March, 1774, that in future no corpse be buried in any of the vaults under the Church but what are in leaden coffins.



ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS, INTERIOR. EAST VIEW. 1915.

"N.B.—This inscription of the above orders was caused to be placed up the 7th day of April, 1774, by

Mr. THOMAS ADAMS,
and
Mr. WILLIAM SMITH,
Churchwardens."

In 1796 there were nine wards in the parish, viz.:—

Bedfordbury.
Charing Cross.
Drury Lane.
Exchange.
Long Acre.
New Street.
Spur Alley.
Suffolk Street.
Strand.

And the amount collected by the riot tax for defraying the damage done in the parish by the Gordon Rioters in 1782 amounted to £1,762 15s., and there was collected for the soldiers who fought in the battle of Waterloo the sum of £1,309 13s. 3d.

On April 8th, 1773, the Vestry ordered the Wardens to provide an iron chest for the greater security of keeping and preserving the title deeds and documents belonging to the parish, and this fine old chest still serves the same purpose.

The magistrates were in the habit of meeting in the Vestry Hall, but as they often met on Sunday mornings, and transacted business during the time that Divine Service was being held in the Church, it appears to have become a nuisance, for the Vestry, on April 1st, 1779, ordered that the magistrates have the use of the Vestry Hall, on condition that they transacted no business on Sunday mornings after ten o'clock, or at any time during Divine Service.

The Vestry Hall was also lent for the Westminster elections, when they appear to have been carried out in a more boisterous manner than at present, for after the election in 1785 the Wardens gave orders to the clerk to write to the Parliamentary committee, and request them to reinstate the Vestry to its former condition, and repair other damage done.

On November 24th, 1798, it was ordered by the Vestry that a survey of the Church be made by Mr. Cockle and Mr. Craig, who should then report the state to the board with a view to applying for statutory power to seat the body of the Church, provide a new organ, and carry out other extensive repairs and improvements.

The survey was made, and on January 18th, 1799, the Vestry appointed a committee to consider the surveyor's report, get estimates, and also let the Vestry know what debts were owing. This was done, and counsel's opinion was taken as to the best course to adopt over the matter.

Counsel gave his opinion that churchwardens of vestries had no necessity to apply to Parliament for the purpose of making a rate on the inhabitants for repairs to their parish church, the Wardens being fully empowered to raise a rate upon the inhabitants for that purpose.

No time was lost in carrying out counsel's opinion, for the work was commenced at once, and on February 7th, 1799, a rate of sixpence in the pound was made, and a few similar rates were levied upon the inhabitants to pay for the work done.

The Church was thoroughly overhauled and put into good condition, and the debts owing were all paid.

The next repairs to the Church were done in 1818, when the portico was found to be defective, and had to be put right. Since then, apparently, little has been done to the portico.

When the Commissioners of Woods and Forests arranged to open up Marylebone Park, and have it laid out as a public park, and to let the ground round for the erection of good-class residential houses, it was also proposed to build (on part of the enclosure where the Botanical Gardens are now) a royal residence for the Regent, afterwards George IV., and in his honour the name was changed from Marylebone to Regent's Park. As there was no good approach from Piccadilly except through a locality composed of small streets, it was decided to clear the area, and make a fine street to give direct communication to the park. For this purpose an Act 7, George IV., was passed to form a more convenient communication to Marylebone Park. The work was entrusted to and carried out under the superintendence of the well known architect, Mr. Nash. He commenced, and made Regent Street, the Quadrant with a Colonnade to Vigo Street, which was taken down later on as it became a nuisance, and then northwards in a straight line. On arriving at Portland Place the Commissioners had to stop, on account of difficulties with the ground landlord, and to put a finish to the street. The Church (All Souls', Langham Place) was built by order of the Commissioners. As they wished also to build upon the site of Carlton House, and make an opening into the Strand, it was found necessary to get an amended Act.

This was accordingly passed (10, George IV.), to extend to Charing Cross, the Strand, and places adjacent, a more convenient communication from Marylebone Park, and to grant building leases on the site of Carlton House, so that Pall Mall might be extended in a straight line across the mews, through St. Martin's churchyard into the Strand, and the Commissioners were empowered to take so much of the burial ground lying on the south side of our Church as they required. In return they had to provide ground of equal dimensions to enlarge that part of the burial ground which was

situated on the north and east sides of the Church, subject to the approval of the Vicar and the Bishop of London, and to cause it to be made under pavement, and enclosed with railings and proper gates and locks, and have the same settled and consecrated for that purpose. They had power to remove the workhouse, charity schools and Tenison's School, as the Act stated, provided always "that it shall not be lawful for the said Commissioners to take down all or any of such parochial buildings until they shall have provided proper sites and erected other buildings of the like description in lieu thereof." But that was not done at that period.

A good deal of correspondence passed between the Vicar and the Commissioners as to the best plan to adopt for enlarging the churchyard, and a letter from the secretary of the Woods and Forests on January 2nd, 1829, to the Vicar, requests his opinion, whether, in forming the new burial ground, it was absolutely necessary that it should be laid out as a churchyard in which the graves were opened from the surface as before, or whether it would not be more satisfactory if spacious vaults were constructed for the reception of leaden coffins, with an access from within the walls of the Church. This plan seems to have been agreeable to all parties concerned, and the present vaults were constructed.

When the work was completed and the street made, it was named after the chief commissioner—Lord Duncannon, and a certificate was given to the Vicar, together with a plan of the land used as a burial ground. The certificate was dated May 4th, 1831.

Under the Act the graves were to be disturbed as little as possible, and the bodies disturbed were to be removed. Hence before any operations were begun a special book was printed, in which the known relatives of those buried signed their names and stated their wishes. They were asked to say whether—

ST. MARTIN'S. WEST END. SHOWING FONT.

I. They would claim the bodies, and reinter them in another cemetery?

II. The Vicar and Churchwardens should remove the bodies to our cemetery in Pratt Street, Camden Town?

III. The body should be reinstated in one of the vaults?

The Vicar, Churchwardens and Sextons signed each entry, so that no coffin was removed without registering the particulars, and everything was done that was necessary to carry out the Act in a satisfactory manner to all persons concerned. This book remains in the custody of the Church.

The new burial ground was consecrated on Tuesday, June 7th, 1831. The Bishop of London, Dr. C. J. Blomfield, in his episcopal robes, accompanied by his chaplain, arrived at the Church at three o'clock, where he was met by the Vicar (Dr. Richards), Churchwardens and parishioners, and conducted to the altar. The evening prayers were read, after which Dr. Richards presented the petition, signed by himself, Churchwardens and other parishioners, asking his Lordship to consecrate the ground which had been set out according to the plans and authority of the Act of Parliament as an additional burial ground in place of that taken for improvements. His Lordship then declared his willingness, and went out of the Church, accompanied by the Vicar, Churchwardens and parishioners, and entered a tent in the churchyard, and consecrated the ground:

"In the name of God we separate this said piece of ground so enclosed as aforesaid from all former and other common and profane uses, and assign the same as an additional cemetery or burial place."

Thus was the churchyard made as it is now, and on the stone over the steps going down to the vaults is the following inscription:—

"These catacombs were constructed at the expense of

the Commissioners of His Majesty's Woods and Forests in exchange for part of the burial grounds of this parish on the south side of the church, given up for the public improvements, and were consecrated by the Lord Bishop of London on the 7th day of June, 1831.

JOHN GUNTER,
JAMES ALDRIDGE, } *Churchwardens.*

The Rev. GEORGE RICHARDS, D.D., *Vicar.*"

As the disturbance took away certain fees and dues belonging to the Church, the Commissioners were bound for some years to pay and make good all such deficiencies as shall or may arise by reason of anything done in the execution of the Act, and they therefore paid to the Vicar and Wardens various sums which are entered in the Church accounts:— 1838, £178; 1839, £152; 1840, £178; 1841, £157; 1842, £213 14s. 4d.

On March 31st, 1831, the Vestry resolved that the scale of burial fees for interment in the new vaults be charged as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
To a parishioner	2	16	4
For a child parishioner	1	16	4
To a non-parishioner	7	0	10
For a child non-parishioner	4	10	10

And in case an inscription was required on the ledges in the churchyard, the following fees for the same:—

	£	s.	d.
To a householder	8	8	0
To a lodger	12	12	0
To a non-resident	21	0	0

That the lead coffins shall be of the weight of six pounds to the foot.

The first burial in the catacombs was on September 5th, 1830, when J. A. Yates, of the Strand, was interred.

The Wardens also paid an inspector of burials the sum of twenty pounds per annum, his duty being to inspect the burial grounds belonging to the parish.

In 1817 the Wardens paid £68 3s. 11d. for having the vaults cleaned and the coffins re-stacked, and again in 1841 they paid £31 15s. 0d. for the same purpose. The burials, however, became a grave menace to health; and as the central district of London became thickly populated, it became a serious matter for those responsible to find room for the interment of the dead. The majority of the churchyards and burial grounds were small, for in earlier times our ancestors only thought to provide for their own needs, future wants not being considered, and as the grounds became filled up and the space was required to be used again for further burials, bodies were often taken from their graves long before the proper time had elapsed for the commingling unto dust of those first interred. To meet this difficulty bone or charnel houses were built in the burial grounds to put the bones into, or sometimes bone holes were dug in the ground, and in the old churchyard they had a bone hole. One such charnel house was in Drury Lane burial ground.

Another source of anxiety was the fact that up to the early part of last century body snatching was very prevalent, either in the hope of getting jewellery, which was often buried with the person, or to sell the bodies to the doctors. To guard against these people, parishes employed watchmen for their burial grounds who were armed with a gun, and carried a lantern and a rattle, and in 1818 our Wardens paid for a gun for our watchman. Some parishes also provided dogs to prowl about the burial grounds at night time with the watchman.

Few of the present generation can imagine the disgraceful scenes that took place in some of the crowded burying

grounds of central and other parts of London. One of the most crowded was the plot in Russell Court, Drury Lane, the scene of Dickens' "Poor Joe." This ground had an area of about 400 square yards, and nearly 20,000 bodies were interred in the ground in some fifty years. In 1848 our wardens paid two doctors £2 2s. to report on the burial ground in Russell Court. It was closed in 1853 and remained in a disgraceful condition till 1886, when it was put in order. It is now part of the new street which runs from Drury Lane to Catherine Street. There was also the Tavistock or Drury Lane burial ground in Drury Lane, which was purchased in the year 1764 by the parish for the burial of paupers. It was consecrated, and the cost of its consecration was £2 0s. 3d. Though small, it was not quite so crowded as Russell Court. This ground is now laid out as an open space and is kept in good order. Perhaps the most noted burial place in the district, but one is pleased to state that it was not in our parish, was the Enon Chapel in Clement's Lane, Strand, erected as a speculation. The upper part was only separated from the lower part by a boarded floor, and in the lower part were interred some thousands of bodies, between the years 1823 and 1847, when it was closed. Later on it was re-opened as a dancing saloon. The advertisement on the bill read:—

ENON CHAPEL.

Dancing on the Dead.

Admission Threepence.

No one admitted without Shoes or Stockings.

This caused so great a scandal in the district, that Mr. G. A. Walker, a well-known surgeon, at his own cost, bought up the place and had the bodies reinterred in Norwood Cemetery. Dr. Walker was often called to attend persons taken ill in churches, and his action brought the burial

ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS, WEST VIEW. 1915.

Shewing National Gallery and part of Trafalgar Square.

matter so prominently before the public notice, and the Press took the subject up so very strongly, that in 1842 the House of Commons appointed a committee to report on the mode of interments in the burial grounds of London. No action, however, seems to have been taken by the Government till the cholera broke out in 1848, when the ravages of the pestilence scared the public so greatly that the Government, on August 5th, 1850, passed an Act to make better provision for the interment of the dead in or near the metropolis. But owing to the complicated nature of the interests involved, another Act, 15 & 16 Victoria, was passed. Under the Local Government Act of 1894, in London the responsibility now rests with the borough councils to provide burial grounds.

In August, 1853, an Act of Parliament was passed prohibiting any more burials in the vaults in or around St. Martin's Church. In 1855, owing to complaints, the wardens made an effort to remedy some of the trouble, and on March 6th, 1856, presented the following report to the vestry:—

> "We, the Churchwardens, have endeavoured to carry out the wishes of the vestry in regard to the vaults. The greatest nuisance being in the vestry vaults, we began by removing the coffins into one of the catacombs, with the exception of those in the private vaults. All the coffins, forty-nine in number, have been placed in catacomb B, and a list of the names, ages, and dates of death has in most cases been preserved. Forty-seven baskets of bones have also been removed from the vestry vaults.
>
> "The upper coffins were sound and have borne removal, and we have the authority of our medical officer for stating that a large number of bones bear evidence of having been buried in the ground at some former period.

"With regard to the coffins in the purchased vaults there still remains about thirty-two in the vault under the vestry house."

Soon after this an Order in Council was passed authorizing the clearance of the vaults and catacombs.

The following is a copy of the advertisement inserted in the newspapers:—

"St. Martin-in-the-Fields Church vaults and catacombs Order in Council: Notice—Any person or persons having the remains of relatives or friends deposited in any of the vaults under the Church, or in any of the catacombs under the churchyard, situated in the north-east corner of Trafalgar Square, are hereby informed that they may if they so desire, remove the same before the first day of February, 1859, after which date, all coffins remaining in the said vaults or catacombs will be reinterred in the same place, and finally built and closed up in accordance with the said Order in Council, and cannot afterwards be inspected on any pretence whatever.

BENJAMIN LATCHFORD
CHARLES H. PETTER
} *Churchwardens of the said Parish.*

"All communications to be made in writing, addressed to us at the Vestry House, Adelaide Place, W.C."

Frank Buckland took a great interest in finding the body of Dr. John Hunter, who was buried in one of the vaults, No. 3, and as there were 200 coffins in the vault (and about 3,250 coffins altogether in the vaults), he spent sixteen days noting every coffin removed, which was no light or pleasant task, until there were but two coffins to note.

When taking off the top coffin he came upon the brass plate, and read with intense delight the inscription on the lower—

JOHN HUNTER,
Esquire,
Died 16th October,
1793,
Aged 64 years.

The Hunters' arms were also engraved on the plate. A photograph was taken of the coffin, and the vaults were visited by many doctors to view the coffin.

Another plate was added with the following inscription :—

"These remains were moved from the Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields by the Royal College of Surgeons of England, March 28th, 1859."

The body was taken to Westminster Abbey and reinterred on the north side of the nave between another noted St. Martin's man, Ben Jonson, and Wilkie.

The remains in the original coffin were followed by a large and distinguished number of professional men. The print of the ceremony in the Abbey may be of interest.

The following extract from Mr. Buckland's book will give a fair description of the vaults at that time :—

"On going down below the Church we found ourselves in the crypt. This crypt is supported by massive pillars, and the spaces between some of them are bricked up so as to form vaults, some large and some small. There are the rector's vault, the portico vault, and the steeple vault, as well as several smaller vaults taken by private families. The larger vaults were guarded by strong iron gates, through which the coffins could be seen from the outside. Mr. Burstall having unlocked the ponderous oak door of the vault No. 3, we

threw the light of our bull's-eye lanterns into the vault, and then I beheld a sight I shall never forget. After our eyes had got accustomed to the light, we perceived that this vault was a good sized room, as full as it ever could hold with coffins, piled one over the other, from the very top to the very bottom. Many coffins were even piled up crosswise in front of the door, so that no entry could be obtained except by moving them, and others were jammed up together in all possible positions, without the least attempt at order, reminding one much of books packed in a box to be sent away. To the left of this vault there began another, in which there was a great mass of wooden coffins of persons buried anterior to the Act which ordered that no person should be buried there except in lead. The faint and sickly effluvia which emanated from these was truly overpowering and poisonous."

The vaults having been cleared, the bodies of those complete, which were not claimed by friends, were reinterred in the St. Martin's Cemetery, Pratt Street, Camden Town, and the bones of the other people were put into the three end vaults, on the south-east corner of the churchyard by Duncannon Street and Adelaide Street, where they were all bricked up and still remain undisturbed.

The names of those sealed up in these vaults are not entirely known, and there is no book in the Church that would give correct information. As regards the final resting place of those buried in the burial ground or new churchyard opposite the Church given by King James I., our information is very slight. In 1801 the Churchwardens' accounts show that R. Heather was paid for digging a bone hole in the workhouse burial ground, part of the original ground, and when the Office of Works acquired the site under the National Gallery Enlargement Act of 1866, they had the

human remains removed and reinterred in the London Necropolis Cemetery at Brookwood, Woking. As the Church had no record of the names of the bodies of those removed, since by statutory powers it had been taken out of their authority, I made enquiries. In answer, the Office of Works, under date of October 4th, 1912, replied:— "That their records contain no clue as to the identity of those removed." The secretary of the London Necropolis Company, on October 8th, 1912, stated: "The human remains from the old parish burial ground were reinterred in our cemetery at Brookwood, but apparently no record was kept of the actual names." Hence, while the names of those buried in the Church, churchyard, or burial grounds in the parish would be in the burials book in the Church, the identity of those removed, if a large or small section of those buried, must remain in a state of uncertainty, but the probability is, that those removed privately were taken and reinterred by relatives, as in the case of the Earls of Poulet, Coventry, and others, and those left from the burial ground opposite the Church were removed and reinterred at Brookwood, while those from the Church and churchyard were taken to the Camden Town Cemetery, unless bricked up in the vaults under the churchyard. No record of removals to any other place is known.

About 1807 gas was first used at Carlton House, and soon afterwards Pall Mall was one of the first streets to be lighted. As it apparently gave satisfaction, St. Martin's Church, which was lighted by oil and candles at a cost of about £80 per annum, had fittings installed to take the new light, and gas was supplied by the Equitable Gas Company. The cost worked out at about half that of oil and candles. St. Martin's was thus one of the early churches to use gas.

At the end of the century, when electric light came in vogue, our Church, in 1888, had new fittings installed for it,

and we were probably the first church in London to use the electric light.

When, a few years after, the electrophone was invented, permission was granted to the Electrophone Company to put an installation in the Church, so that persons in their own homes could have the connection made to listen and follow the service in the Church.

During the time of Prebendary Humphry great alterations were made in the chancel of the Church. Till then the choir, composed of mixed voices, sat in the gallery by the organ, but it was decided to have a surpliced choir of men and boys, and to seat them in the chancel. For the structural alterations necessary for this purpose and other alterations a faculty was applied for and granted and the Church closed, the services being transferred to St. Matthew's Chapel, Spring Gardens, during the interval.

The altar rails, which were semicircular from the east end, allowed persons to walk round right up to the east end. This arrangement was done away with and rails were put straight across, enclosing all in the sanctuary.

Some of the front seats of the body of the Church were taken away and the choir stalls were erected in their present position, the old three-decker pulpit, reading desk, and clerk's pew done away with, and the pulpit re-erected (but unfortunately without the sounding board) near its former position. The marble pavement was laid down in the chancel, and the Church was thoroughly redecorated, the colour being cream relieved with gold. Stained glass windows were put in the Royal pews, and the Mosaic work inserted in the east end, in place of the Lord's Prayer, the Apostolic Creed, and Ten Commandments written on the wall, and the old high pews in the body of the Church were cut down.

These alterations and decorations were well executed, and they lasted till 1887, into Prebendary Kitto's time, when

ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS, FROM STRAND. 1915

the interior showed signs of needing repainting and renovating and the exterior also required attention, though ordinary repairs had been done year by year at a heavy cost out of the Church funds.

To carry out all the alterations and decorations contemplated by the Vicar and Wardens was a task of such magnitude, that they were afraid it would take years to raise the large sum of money necessary to pay the cost.

An appeal was made to the parishioners and public in general, but the funds raised were sufficient to defray the cost of only part of the work.

After some of the work had been commenced the whole aspect of things was changed, when it became known that Queen Victoria would make a Royal progress through London, as part of the Jubilee celebrations; and that on part of the route the Royal procession would go through Duncannon Street, past St. Martin's Church.

A faculty was applied for and permission granted to let the site round the Church. It was put up to public tender, and an offer of £4,000 from Harrod's Stores was accepted. This amount, with that received through the appeal, enabled the Vicar and Wardens to undertake the whole of the work.

Sir Arthur Blomfield & Son were appointed architects, and under their direction the whole of the interior was repainted, and the decorations were of a richer and brighter character than had been thought possible.

The seats were altered from the straight back type to a more comfortable form; the pew doors taken away and a shelf provided in front of the worshipper, about twelve inches from the floor, sufficiently wide to take the noted tall hat or books, and on this shelf the Churchwardens provided a Bible, prayer book, and hymn book for each worshipper, also a hassock to kneel upon, so that the comfort and convenience of the worshippers has been well studied.

The pulpit, which hitherto had stood upon the north side, was removed to the south side of the Church, which is a great convenience in passing to and from the vestry.

The choir, which had been accommodated at the top of the Church in the Royal household pew on the north side, was very inconveniently placed, for in robing and forming up, any sounds would be audible in the Church, and when members of the congregation sometimes complained, we choir boys had reason to know of it, for the choirmaster always blamed us, instead of having windows put in to stop the noise. That trouble, however, was now all done away with; a new large choir vestry with every convenience was made in the crypt, and a new staircase was made leading up to the clergy vestry.

To carry out all this work the Church was closed for about three months, the services being held at Bedfordbury Church, and was reopened for Divine Service on September 26, 1887, and the following Sunday the Bishop of Marlborough preached in the morning and the Bishop of London in the evening. The sum received for the site and from donations was spent as under:—

	£	s.	d.
1 Mortgage to Queen Anne's bounty -	667	8	3
2 Trinity Chapel debt - - -	1,000	0	0
3 Decorating account - - -	1,252	10	0
4 Choir vestry and staircase - -	587	19	1
5 Altering seats - - - -	273	4	6
6 Furniture - - - - -	394	3	10
7 Sundries - - - - -	23	1	4
	£4,198	7	0

The parishioners of St. Martin's therefore had every reason to be congratulated on the result of Queen Victoria's jubilee, and specially grateful to the Vicar, Prebendary Kitto,

for his great liberality in appropriating the whole of the £4,000 for the benefit of the Church, instead of keeping it for his own private use as he was entitled to do. His generous action was followed by his successor, Prebendary Shelford, in regard to the sum derived from the Royal procession during King George V.'s Coronation festivities, which sum, though not half the amount, was spent in preserving the fabric.

In June, 1897, when the British nation was celebrating the unique experience of the Diamond Jubilee of the reign of Queen Victoria, to view the Royal procession the site round the Church was let at a much lower sum than before, and a huge stand was erected, holding nearly 3,000 people. The proceeds of the lease were again spent for the benefit of the church. Under the direction of Sir Arthur Blomfield & Son, architects, a huge scaffolding was erected, reaching to the top of the steeple, which apparently was a sort of novelty, so that people (specially those engaged in the building trade) came from all parts of London to see the way in which it was built.

From the scaffolding the architects were better able to see the ravages that time and exposure had made on the stone, and found a number of stones decayed. All perished stone was cut away, and new stone inserted in its place, and the outside was made secure for, we hope, many years to come.

Thus, again, the Church benefitted.

During the week of the Diamond Jubilee festivities Princess Alexandra gave a dinner to the poor of London, or, as it was called, the Princess of Wales' dinner. In St. Martin's a committee was formed to carry out the arrangements, and as different well-known caterers were all so busy and declined to do the catering, the committee undertook the work. They had 1,000 lbs. of meat, 500 lbs. of ham, 5 cwt. of potatoes, 750 lbs. of plum pudding, beside fruit, salad, vegetables, etc. The principal portion was cooked in the Town Hall.

Tickets were issued to all the poor of the parish, and those with families, who preferred to take the dinner home, attended at 9 a.m. at the Town Hall, and received cooked cold meat, plum pudding, bread, tea, sugar and tobacco. The quantity varying according to the number in the family.

The public dinners took place at the Town Hall; the Northern Schools, Long Acre; the Crown Court Schools, Russell Street; and Orange Street Chapel.

At the Town Hall about one hundred willing parishioners helped to decorate and lay the tables, attend to the guests, and make the dinner a success. The boys' band from the Poor Law School at Edmonton played selections of music, and after the dinner a number of music hall artists gave a good entertainment, of which the enthusiastic audience encored every turn.

During the dinner Col. Probyn, chairman of the Vestry, read a telegram from the Princess of Wales—

> "Although I shall unfortunately be unable to be present at all the dinners for my poor, I shall be with them in spirit. Hoping they will enjoy themselves, and give three cheers for the Queen."

This command was fully carried out, by the hearty cheers that were given, the sound that was made by the band, and by the singing of "God Save the Queen" by the whole assembly.

At the close of the proceedings the guests and workers were unanimous in declaring they had spent a very good day.

The poor men who lived at the common lodging house in the parish found it very inconvenient to leave their odd jobs, and they were given tickets on local tradesmen for the equivalent, so that they all shared in the rejoicings.

In 1900, owing to the great increase in traffic past the Church, the roadway opposite the steps proved too narrow, and became very congested with vehicles. Different plans were suggested to relieve the traffic at that point. Some persons

proposed removing the steps entirely at the front, and entering from the sides only. It was, however, felt by many people that the execution of such a proposal would meet with strenuous opposition from an architectural and artistic point of view, and it may be hoped that so great an act of vandalism will never again be contemplated, even in the alleged interest of public utility and convenience. But after due consideration the Vicar and Wardens agreed with the St. Martin's Vestry to allow, at the cost of the Vestry, the wide steps in front of the portico to be taken away and replaced with new steps made continuous, thus doing away with the wide ledge in the centre, and adding over five feet to the public highway. Before the work could be started the Vestry's duties were transferred to the Westminster City Council, and that body carried out the agreement made by the Vestry, though the stone used appears to have worn very differently from the stone previously put down, and it must be admitted that the appearance of the Church has lost something through the alteration.

In 1899 when the last Bill was brought into Parliament for power to construct the Charing Cross, Euston and Hampstead Tube Railway, as it affected parish property, the Vicar and Churchwardens presented a petition against the Bill as preface. After a great deal of negotiation the railway company agreed to terms which were considered satisfactory to the parish, and were:—

I. The railway company to pay all costs and expenses.

II. A clause to be inserted in the Bill (No. 23, Act 1899), that the Vicar and Churchwardens should at all times be entitled to claim compensation for all damage they may sustain through any injury to their property by or from the construction or working of the railway or works of the company, notwithstanding that no part of the property should be actually taken by the company.

This is a very valuable provision, as compensation could not be claimed after two years except by some special agreement, and then it is usually for a stated period, but this is for all time while the railway lasts.

When the railway was completed it became a question what amount of compensation should be claimed against the company in respect to easement, as the railway runs across under the churchyard from the south-east corner to the vestry hall, schools, and vicarage. The company made an offer of various sums, which was ultimately increased to £1,200, and after consultation with our counsel, surveyors and solicitors, it was deemed advisable to accept this amount, since the Board of Trade ordered the company before they commenced their work under the parish property to deposit £1,135 against any damage that might arise during the completion of the railway, and as the offer was £65 in excess of that, it appeared to us a fair amount, considering the Vicar and Churchwardens are entitled to claim compensation when any damage is sustained.

The amount was apportioned by order of the Court of Chancery to the Church, schools, vestry hall and vicarage, and invested; the interest being used for the upkeep of each building.

In 1911, on the occasion of King George's Royal Coronation progress through London, and also the visit to St. Paul's, the Vicar and Churchwardens obtained a faculty to let the churchyard. For the granting of this faculty the court was held under peculiar circumstances. The Chancellor, Dr. Tristam, was ill and confined to his room, and as it was important to have the faculty before allowing the stand to be erected, the Vicar, myself and our solicitor drove down to Dr. Tristam's home at Hampton (Sir Christopher Wren's old house), and the court was held in Dr. Tristam's bedroom. The site was taken by Messrs. Keith,

TRAFALGAR SQUARE. ROYAL PROCESSION, MARCH 7TH, 1863.

Prowse & Co. (who had the site for King Edward's Royal progress), and they erected a large stand for visitors to view the Royal progress. The proceeds were spent in helping to reconstruct the organ, general repairs to the Church, painting, cleaning and putting the interior into a good condition, painting of the outside railings and overhauling and adjusting the bells—objects for which the Vicar and Wardens had no funds in hand, so that the work would otherwise have had to be delayed till the funds could be collected. Great credit is due to all those concerned for the care and attention that was given, so that no damage was done to the fabric, and when we recollect that the stand was erected, used by thousands of persons, and then taken down without a mishap of any kind we have much cause to be thankful. On the Royal visit to St. Paul's the stand was used by over 4,000 children and teachers from the district, and the following extract from the "Parish Messenger" gives the best account:—

> "By the generosity of Messrs. Keith, Prowse & Co. some 4,000 children and their teachers were gathered together on June 29th and spent some hours of the morning in enjoying perhaps one of the brightest days in their lives. They were regaled with a plentiful allowance of food and the girls were provided with fans, not only to keep themselves cool, but to add an air of gaiety to the scene, while the boys exercised their lungs with hearty cheers. Their Majesties having been previously informed of the proposal, kindly noted these little ones and greeted them with special attention. The arrangements, which had been made with great care, were admirable in every way, and much is due to Churchwardens Rudderforth and McMaster for the time they gave and the interest they took in the children's happiness. We append a list of all the schools invited and entertained, and we heartily thank our Wardens for all they

did to ensure that the day should never be forgotten by the younger inhabitants of the Royal parish and the contiguous district.

"St. Martin's, Adelaide Place, St. Martin's Northern, Archbishop Tenison's, Girl's High School, Burlington High School, Chapel Royal Savoy Choir, St. Anne's, Soho, Charing Cross Road, St. James' Piccadilly, St. Clement Danes, Holborn Estates School, St. Edward's Catholic School, St. Patrick's Catholic School, Leicester Square Catholic School, Pulteney School, Strand Union, Westminster Union, St. Mary's, Stoke Newington, St. Barnabas', Homerton, Reigate Orphanage, Foundling Hospital, Masonic Boys' and Girls' School, Licensed Victuallers' School, National Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, Strand School, King's College and the Police Orphanage."

On Sunday, April 5th, 1914, the Church was much imperilled by the bursting of a bomb which had been secreted under one of the small pews in the south aisle at the close of the evening service, and about 10.20 exploded. Fortunately, the damage done was very slight comparatively, the chief mischief was that the stained glass windows in the aisle under the south gallery were more or less cracked; the other parts of the fabric sustained very little injury.

This outrage was attributed to one of the suffragettes, though St. Martin's Church contains one of the surest and simplest examples of women's ability to work on public boards, *viz.*, the windows erected in the Church by Mrs. M. M. Evans, with the titles of the offices held by her in St. Martin's parish at the time, *e.g.*, overseer, vestrywoman and a guardian of the poor, surely a more effective argument for the vote than placing infernal machines in any place of worship, which is more likely to retard than advance the cause.

The Church has not now the large or rich congregation that it formerly had when it was the fashionable Church of the Georgian period, but it maintains its custom of having a good percentage of men present, though the number of the parishioners has gradually become less, owing to the residential property being replaced with large blocks of buildings used for clubs, theatres, large stores or offices, and the increased area now occupied by government buildings for various purposes. The Church by its central position, size, and environment is well adapted for accommodating large congregations, and the Vicar grants permission, and it is largely used, for Church Parades for Territorials, religious and other societies for Annual Services, and it was from St. Martin's Church on Good Friday, 1911, that the noted procession, consisting of some thousands of clergy and laity, marched to St. Paul's Cathedral, chanting and singing hymns on the way. Our Churchwardens headed the Bishop's bodyguard, and it was most probably the first time that their wands had been out of the parish or inside St. Paul's Cathedral.

In reference to the work carried on by the various organisations in connection with the Church, the easiest and best account is to give the following list published in the St. Martin's "Monthly Messenger" of the permanent appointments:—

Parochial Clergy.—Rev. H. R. L. SHEPPARD, M.A. Rev. WILFRID PARKER, M.A.; Rev. CLAUDE JENKINS, M.A.; Rev. HUGH MATTHEWS, M.A.; Rev. and Hon. NIGEL CAMPBELL, M.A.; Rev. W. G. RUDD, M.A.

Churchwardens.—Mr. J. MCMASTER; Mr. FLEMING.

Sidesmen.—Messrs. BURROWS, F. CHICK, E. H. LANCASTER, H. SCHOMBERG, C. KNOX SHAW.

Assistants to the Churchwardens.—Messrs. ASKEW, CALVERT, CRIPPS, GOLDING, HAYWARD, H. E. R. HEDGCOCK, J. A. MCMASTER, J. RORKE, SHERSTONE.

Organist and Choir Master.—Mr. W. J. KIPPS, F.R.C.O., A.R.A.M., Professor at the Royal Academy of Music.

Assistant Organist.—Mr. W. G. BLEWETT.

Steeple Keeper and Bell Ringer.—Mr. G. WALTERS.

The Church is open daily for Private Prayer.

Baptisms and Churchings by arrangement.

Any of the Clergy will be glad to receive the names of sick persons, or of new-comers into the parish, who may wish to be visited.

The Church is now Free and Open and no Sittings are allotted. (The exceptions to this rule are the Royal Boxes and the Churchwarden's and Sidesmen's pews).

SUNDAY SERVICES.

Holy Communion, 8.15 a.m., and 10.15 a.m. (sung). Matins, 11.30 a.m. Evensong, 6.15 p.m.

SUNDAY SCHOOL.

At Adelaide Street (10.30 a.m. and 3 p.m.), Elder Girls' Bible Classes, 3 p.m., Elder Boys' Bible Study, 3.15 p.m.

DAILY SERVICES.

Matins, 7.55 a.m. Holy Communion, 8.15 a.m. (Wednesdays and Saints' Days at 7 a.m. also.) Intercession Service, 1.25 p.m. (Address on Fridays.) Evensong, 6 p.m. (Wednesday, 8.30 p.m., Choral; Friday, 5.30 p.m.)

WEEKLY APPOINTMENTS.

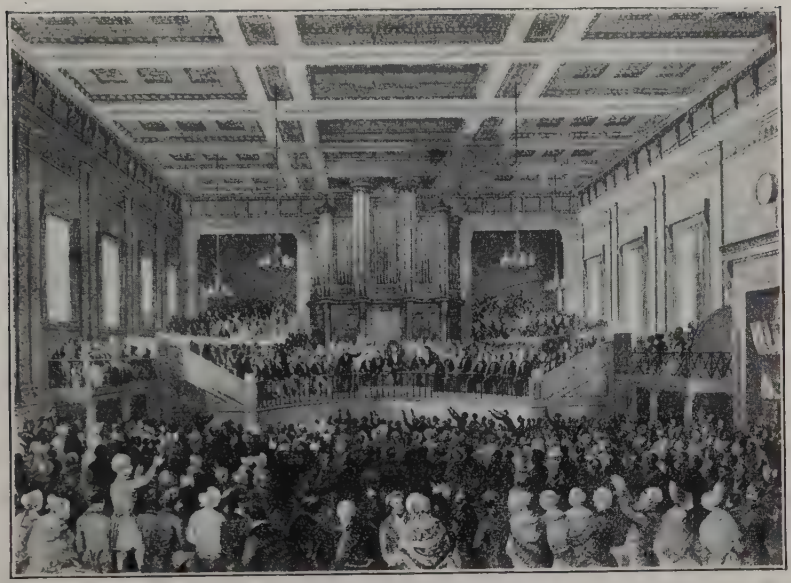
Monday.—Guild Working Party, 8 p.m. Provident Bank, 8.30 p.m.

Tuesday.—Mothers' Meeting, 2.30 p.m. Scouts, 7 p.m.

Wednesday.—Evensong, Choral, 8.30 p.m.

Thursday.—Service of Silent Intercession, 1.25 p.m.

Friday.—Address, 1.25 p.m. Choral Communion choir practice, 6 p.m. Wolf Cubs (Scouts), 6.30 p.m.



EXETER HALL, THE GREAT ANTI-SLAVERY MEETING. 1841.

QUAKERS' MEETING HOUSE, HEMMING'S ROW. 1809.

Some 28 years ago when there were five common lodging-houses in the parish, one special branch of work was the holding of services in them. Every Sunday afternoon between 4 and 6.30, the Vicar, or one of the curates, with one layman would visit these houses and hold a short service, usually three hymns, short prayers and about 10 minutes' address.

The stipulation was made that the inmates should not ask us for money, as both Prebendary Humphry and Prebendary Kitto kindly paid the cost of a bed for each week at some of the houses, to be given at the manager's or deputy's discretion for any hard-up case.

When the Society of Friends vacated their meeting house in Hemming's Row and removed to St. Martin's Lane, their Hemming's Row premises were lent by the Marquis of Salisbury to our Vicar, until they were pulled down to make room for Charing Cross Road. During one winter, the men from these common lodging-houses spent some very happy Saturday evenings. They were invited by the Vicar, Prebendary Humphry, to a good substantial meat tea at 7 o'clock, and afterwards they elected from among themselves a chairman and vice-chairman, and had a free and easy concert. Each man was given a new clay pipe, a screw of tobacco and a tankard of ale. Some controversy took place about giving beer, but the deputy from one of the houses, when asked his opinion, stated that "the men looked forward to these Saturday evenings and did their best to make themselves clean and tidy with the clothes they had, and appreciated being treated as men." We knew at this house, being above the ordinary common lodging-house, that some of the men had held superior positions in the professional and commercial world, for one day one of the curates met a member of his old Cambridge college. Both Prebendary Humphry and Prebendary Kitto took a great interest in, and helped, many a deserving case from this house, but now there are none like

these in the parish, as regulations exist debarring houses being used for this purpose.

As I am very often asked about Francis Thompson, the writer and poet, who died in 1907 and was buried in St. Mary's Cemetery, Kensal Green, a short statement of facts regarding the time he was with me may not be out of place. My first knowledge of Thompson was through seeing, when passing hurriedly along the Strand one cold night, a poor fellow standing in the gutter holding some matches. Going next night and seeing him still there, I spoke to him and he told me some of his past life.

Relieving his immediate wants, and telling him to meet me in three days, I made official enquiries and found his statements correct.

It was a very difficult case to know what to do with, so I made room for him in my shop, in place of a boy. My doctor saw him and gave his opinion that with good food and more congenial surroundings, he would doubtless pull up again, and this proved to be correct. For with other clothes, plenty to eat and things brighter he soon looked very different and he tried his best to please. My workmen, who were not always agreeable to outsiders, in this case were friendly; but Thompson's great delight was taking my little orphan niece (who lived with me) out with him on any little message, or spending some time in St. James' Park feeding the ducks, or playing about the shop; they were very "chummy" together. He was a reader and fond of the classical poets, and preferred Homer's "Odysseus" and "Iliad" to other books one lent him.

A number of his earlier writings were written in the shop, though he principally used the Charing Cross post office for an address.

When some months had elapsed he went home to see his people whom he had not visited for years, though his father

and sister called at the shop. Whatever the cause, after his return the drug habit commenced again, and though one tried to influence him to stop it, our efforts were useless, and after some months I was reluctantly compelled to part with him, though he often passed the shop in the well-known brown suit and overcoat he went away in. As this is not a life of Francis Thompson, it would be out of place for me to write about other matters in connection with him and his family.

VESTRY HALL.

This is the third Vestry building, as we have already mentioned. The first was erected in 1614 in the churchyard as an annexe to the Church, and when it was pulled down with the old Church the rebuilding Commissioners held their meetings at various houses in the parish, mostly at Tom's coffee house, St. Martin's Lane, and the St. Martin's coffee house, Lancaster Court, by the Church. The second Vestry Room was erected in 1728 on the south-east corner of the churchyard, and demolished in 1828 to make Duncannon Street, the present one being erected in its place.

Round the large room on the ground floor are hung the following portraits:—

King George I., painted by Lee.

Then the Vicars:—

T. Lamplough.
W. Lloyd.
T. Tenison.
W. Lancaster.
T. Green.
Z. Pearce.
J. H. Potts.
G. Richards.
Sir H. R. Dukinfield.

H. Mackenzie.
W. G. Humphry.
J. F. Kitto.

James Gibbs, architect, by Hogarth, given by John Gregory, a relative of Gibbs, on January 17th, 1800.

Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, given by Mr. A. Geekie, who also gave two frames divided into four glazed compartments, each of which contains representations of cruelties inflicted on the Protestants by Roman Catholics. These are very quaint and original, and when the Vestry moved to the new Town Hall, they were hung and are now in the Town Clerk's office.

A marble bust of

RICHARD MILLER, Esq.

The effigies of Richard Miller, Esq., who has given to ye charity schools of this parish £500, to the library and free school £300, and for the building of this Vestry-house £300. In memory of whose uncommon benefactions ye Vestry in his lifetime has caused to be made and set up this his effigies, A.D. 1726-7.

Under the pictures on the panelled walls are painted the names of the Churhwardens. Also the names of the donors and amounts given at different times to the charities of the parish, the charity schools having the greater number of names.

This hall is used for all kinds of meetings and parochial business, and is a very valuable adjunct to the Church. In the lobby are the arms of England which were over the mantelpiece in the second Vestry, but were taken down and the four supports sold for 30s. when the building was demolished in 1828.

NORTHUMBERLAND HOUSE. 1750.

Monuments.

THE following is a list of the monuments in the Crypt of the present Church; some were from the old Church:—

The Hon'ble Sir John Cross, knt.,
Judge of the Court of Review. Died 1842.

Benjamin Walmsely. 1786.
Mary Warberton. 1792.

Jane Townsend. 1821.

Ann Willson. 1811.
John Willson, Junr. 1808.

William Key, Esqre.,
of Dumfries, in the Chancel Vault.
1840.

Edmund Antrobus. 1827.
Ann Antrobus. 1835.

Utrecia & Frances Tompson,
daughters of
John & Utrecia Tompson.
1684.
Also John & Utrecia Tompson. 1700.

*Sir Theodore Mayerne.

In this Chancill lyeth interred ye body's of Sir Thomas Woodcock and Barbara, his wife, alsoe three sons. 1673.

To the pious memory of
Benjamin Collinge, Esqre., and Katherine, his wife,
by whom he had 11 sons and three daughters.

---

* The original inscription is in Latin.

He was Assisstant Secretary to all the Lord Chamberlains of the Royal Household, from ye Restauration to ye year 1697. Yeoman Usher of his Majesty's house of Peers and Keeper of his Councill Chamber.
Died 1700.

Robert Finnie.
Merchant of Rio de Janeiro and Kilmarnock.
1831.

ON THE SOUTH SIDE.

Elizabeth Williams.
1782,
also of
M. Ronald
relict of Adam Gotler Haaber, Esqre., Captain of the Danish Royal Navy.
1820.

Johannes Throckmorton.
1664.
Dorothea Hardy.
1647.

Francis Hammond.
1804.

Mary Yerbury.
1816.

John Money.
1796.
Susanna Money. 1796.

Robert Hastings. 1789.
David Williams. 1792.
Both of St. Mary-le-Strand.

John Irwin, Esquire,
of Sligo in Ireland,
Surgeon to His Majesty's Forces.
1810.

A victim like thousands of our gallant countrymen to the fatal consequences of the unfortunate expedition to the Scheldt,
Commanded by
John, Earl of Chatham.

Alexander C. Haliday.
1826.

Colonel Thomas Fraser, of the First or Royal Regiment of Foot, and Lieut. Governor of Chester. He also served as Brigadier General in course of the late war in America. In his early days he entered into the Profession of Arms, and after serving his King and Country 55 years with zeal and honour, from the rank of a private soldier arrived at the above-mentioned, during which period he often distinguished himself upon service, and in his singular Probity and Benevolence was dear to his friends. Esteemed and beloved by all who knew him.
Nov^r 5, 1756.

Margaret Knight, widow, buried in ye middle ile, Mar ye 3rd 1677, in ye 81st year of her age. Daughter and Heir of John Faldo of Bedfordshire, Esquire, and Ann Gravely of Gravely in Hartfordshire, first marryed to John Berkehead, Gent., and afterwards to Stephen Knight, Esq^re. "Was an exemplary wife, mother and Friend, and so generally obliging as if born for any rather than herself." Of her eleven children Henry Berkehead survives and Mary Knight, which last erected this monument.

John Wilson.
1809.
Elizabeth Wilson.
1809.

This monument is made for
Thomas Evans, Gentleman,
borne at Henlan in ye County of Denbigh who served about 30 yeares as ordinarie messenger, attendinge ye great seale of England, viz., in ye times of Sir Tho. Bromley and Sir Chris. Hatton, Lo[d] Chancellors; Sir John Puckeringe, Lo[d] Keeper, and Sir Tho. Egerton (Lo[d] Ellesmere) Lo[d] Chancelor. He was also about 13 yeares last before his death one of ye foure ordinaire messengers of ye receipt of ye exchequer. He gave by his last will divers good and charitable legacies, viz., fiftye pound for a stock to contynew for ever that ye yearlie profit thereof raysed might be imployed to ye repayre of ye Church where his bodye shold be interred, also fiftye pound for a stock to be in lyke manner imployed for ye repayre of Chelsey Church and other fiftye pound to be imployed for ye releefe of ye poore w[th] in this parish of St. Martin's in ye Fields and one hundred pounds towards ye buyldinge of howses on ye new churchyard in this sayd parish of St. Martin's to be for ye benefit of ye poore of this sayd parish. He gave also divers good legacies to sondrye of his kindred and friends, having accomplished ye age of 78 yeares.

CENTRAL.

Miss Martha Oliphant. 1822.
Susannah Oliphant. 1830.

John Tindall. 1818.
Jane Tindall and 7 of their children.

General Thomas Garth
youngest son of John Garth, Esqre.,
M.P. for Devizes, Wilts.
Colonel of the 1st or Royal Regiment of Dragoons and many years Equerry to his Majesty, King George the Third.
November, 1829, aged 85 years.

Miss Frances Garth,
eldest danghter of Charles Garth, Esqre.,
M.P. for Devizes, Wilts.
January, 1830, aged 62 years.

George Richards, D.D.,
late Vicar of this parish.
March, 1837, aged 69 years.
Hannah Maria,
relict of the above.
November, 1844, aged 72 years.

Alexander Copland, Esqre.
July, 1834.
Lucy Copland
October, 1849.

Mrs. Margaret Pym.
April, 1815, aged 75 years,
and her son, Robert,
Major-General in the Army.
June, 1845, aged 66 years.

William Slaughter, Esqre.
November, 1831.

This is erected in memory of
Moses Hart,
Churchwarden of this parish (for that year)
who departed this life,
April 15, 1771.

Robert George Clarke. 1839.
Mary Clarke. 1837.

Charles James
and
Elizabeth Shuter Payne.

Catherina, wife of Francis Bacon.
23 Oct., 1660.

Nathanael Hardy. 1670.

Here lyeth the body of Mrs. Jane Jackson, formerly servant to the Countess Dowager of the Right Honor[ble] Robert, Earle of Lindsey, Generall of His Ma[ties] forces by the space of 30 yeares.
26 May, 1670, aged 70 odd yeares.

Elizabeth Leycester. 1848.

Johannes Steward. 1633.

Here lyes buried the body of
Miss Frances Jones,
daughter of Arthur Lord Vicecount of Ranelagh by his wife ye Lady Katherine Boyle who was daughter to Richard Boyle Earl of Corke and Lord high Tresuror of Ireland. She dyed in the prime of her age haveing never been marryed the 28th of March in the yeare 1672.

Richard Harris, Esq[re] 1835
Mrs. Ann Harris. 1841.

Charlotte Ann Broome,
first wife of Clement Francis, Esqre., afterwards of Ralph Broome, Esqre., of the Bengal Civil Service. 1838.

Julia, wife of Francis Watts.
1837.

Richard Harris Watts.
1837.

Charlotte Victoria Watts.
1837.

Louisa Watts.
1838. Aged 75 years.

John Lucie Blackman, Esqre.
1797.

Sacred to the surviving virtues of ye Pious, Prudent and every way deserving Mrs. Elizabeth Macdowall, daughter of David Jolly, gent., wife of Andrew Macdowall of this parish, who as ye last Testimonial of ye sincere affection, Recomends this Marble to her memory and her example to all worthy weomon.
Died ye 28th of Sept., 1670. Aged 30.

Richard Armistead.
1840.

William Randall
1813.

William Bright Randall
1840.

Near this place lyeth the body of Johanna, eldest daughter of John Millar, late of Nether-Wallop, in ye county of Southhamton, Esqre., decesed, and of Esther, his wife, since wife and now relict of ye Ri^{t} Honer^{bl} Lord Henry Powlet, Decesed, who departed this life ye 13th daye of February
1673.

Maria Augusta Murray.
1840.

Andrew Hunter.
1837.
Aged 64 years.

Major-General William Binks.
1833.
Aged 71 years.

He was a native of Plymouth, and was Captain of the Marines on board the "Defence" in the battle of the Nile.

Lucy, wife of William Owen,
of Bromsgrove. 1844.

John Frederick Buhl, Esq.
1838.
Aged 81 years.
Belonging to the Carpenters' Company.

George Wilson. 1788.

Here lyes the body of
Edith Bilson,
Daughter and Heire to Peter Bettesworth, of Fining, in ye Count of Suss^{x}, Esqre. Aged 28.
March 14, 1651.
To whose most beloved and ever dearest memory her saddest husband T.B. er ys mon$^{t.}$
Thomas Bilson. July, 1652.

Frances Troutbeck. 1683.

The Hon$^{ble.}$ and Rev$^{d.}$ D$^{r.}$ Henry Moore
and Lady Rooke, his wife.
The former buried 1770
the latter, 1755.

Dorothy Corner,
Wife of Captain John Corner.
1816.

Henry Vicary. 1796.

Robert Clayton. 1676.

Robert Stone and family. 1832.

Margaret Whyte. 1687.
A Friendly naighbour and
A vertious wife
Doubtlesse she's bless'd
With everlasting life.

James Harvey. 1847.
Susanna Harvey. 1837.

ST. MARTIN'S. CRYPT.
SHEWING WHIPPING POST AND ANCIENT CLERGY ROBE CHEST.

NORTH.

George Fox. 1832.
Ernest Hudlwalcker. 1823.
Ellen Prothero. 1834.
Sarah Ann Bell Taylor. 1835.
John Vilet. 1729.
George Downey. 1823.
Mary Downey. 1802.
Charles Sliapper. 1798.
Ann Tayler. 1817.
George Galley. 1803.
Susan Reeves. 1789.
Mary Molteno. 1810.
Joshua Wade. 1822.

Mary Abbott, widow of John Thompson and John Abbott. 1826.

Mary Pratt. 1824.
George Skiffington. 1820.
James Esau Drake. 1817.
Elizabeth Archer. 1801.
Joseph Flaxman, Esqre. 1825.
Christopher Brown. 1822.
John Howe. 1821.
Theoph. Howe. 1829.
Elizabeth McCowell. 1824.
Cornelius McCowell. 1825.
Lucy Brown. 1811.
William Leslie. 1823.
Catherine Leslie. 1810.
Usher, Angelo. 1811.
Mary Izard. 1822.
Maria King. 1819.
Sarah Drew. 1803.

Hannah Drew. 1821.
Vault of the
Forbes and Bentley families.
1831. 1832.
William Peck. 1761.
Mary Ann Edwick. 1812.
Elizabeth Treherne. 1829.
Jane Gowerley. 1823.
Emma Maria Woods. 1817.
John Perret. 1821.
John Lyon. 1824.
Eliza Louisa Cannam. 1829.
R. and A. Tyler. 1821.
C. J. Tyler. 1821.
Elizabeth Payne. 1826.
Charles James Payne. 1844.
M. Chabron. 1829.
Sarah Elizabeth Norman. 1818.
Captain Harry Kendall. 1797.
Ellen Jane Manby. 1845.
Elizabeth Byfield. 1823.
James Barclay. 1814.
George Barclay. 1813.
Elizabeth Barclay. 1814.
James Archer. 1821.
David James. 1814.
Margaret Frances James. 1826.
Catherine Kennedy. 1827.
John Townsend. 1847.
Jane Townsend. 1831.
Martha Duvall. 1821.
Jane Lawrence Wells. 1830.
Archibald Paxton. 1817.
William Gill Paxton. 1850.

THE "CRICKET" STEAMBOAT EXPLOSION. 1847.

Sir William Paxton. 1824.
Anne Paxton. 1846.
Anna Maria Paxton. 1845.
Isaac Farlow. 1806.
George Farlow. 1827.
Henry Winchester. 1832.
Charlotte Winchester. 1832.
Rachael Sharp. 1818.
Joseph Sharp. 1823.
Joseph Cumberbach, Dean. 1795.
Daniel Quarington. 1798.
Charles Adlard. 1825.
George Veale. 1790.
Jane Todd. 1805.

Anne Bradbury. 1774.
Remember man as thou goest by,
As thou art now so once was I,
As I am now so must thou be,
Prepare thyself to follow me.

Martha Baythorn. 1795.
Charles Taylor. 1780.
Elizabeth Staunton. 1786.
Martha Fatt. 1770.
Edmund Marvell. 1785.
Robert Barnes. 1745.
David Lyon, Captain of Marines. 1781.

Beneath this ornamental stone are deposited the remains of John Young, born in Philadelphia, a city of North America. Died 1794.

Benjamin Doughty. 1810.
Alexander Diack. 1809.
William Murray, M.D. 1803.
Alexander Stratton. 1821.

James Richardson. 1814.
Elizabeth Gates. 1819.
John Burns. 1800.
Paul Gledstanes. 1802.
William Portal. 1815.
Frederick Padua. 1820.
John Jackson. 1819.
Susannah Jackson. 1818.
James Ashman. 1830.
Henry Husk. 1799.
John Tuckett. 1814.
Elizabeth Beazor. 1832.
Sarah Elford. 1822.
William Salter. 1823.
Elizabeth Head. 1815.
Catherine Evans. 1812.
Mary Frost. 1808.
John and Josepn Bancks. 1796.
Henry Ward, Gent. 1798.
John Sheen. 1772.
Henry Rymer. 1784.
William Lyle. 1812. Aged 60 years
Praises on a Tombstone are vainly spent
A good name is a lasting monument.
Frederick Colnaghi. 1800.
Ann Stuart. 1812.
Thomas Jenkin. 1803.
Edward Michael Price. 1804.
Evan Davies. 1809.
Christopher Brown. 1811.
Selina Ross. 1822.
William Stunell. 1804.
William Proctor. 1798.
Ann Ramus. 1777.

George Arundell. 1801.
Elizabeth Shaw. 1786.
Ann Bourne. 1804.
Benjamin Field. 1803.
Mary Laing. 1810.
Elizabeth Holroyd. 1770.
Thomas Oliver. 1789.
Andries Baron. 1777.
Sarah Tilley. 1823.
John Hodge. 1800.
James Ayres. 1789.
Isaac Brown. 1779.
Joseph Tomlinson. 1822.
Isaac Warner. 1813.
Joseph Whitworth. 1812.
Edwin Clunn. 1818.
James McLauchlan. 1826.
John Weatherby. 1802.

Sir James Malcolm, Bart., Lieutenant-Governor of Sheerness Fortress. 1805.

Thomas Orpin. 1764.
Edith Murray. 1813.
Mary Dimond. 1798.
Margaret Williams. 1826.
William Burn. 1782.
Silvester Prior. 1791.
Edward Willes. 1794.
Prudance Francis. 1819.

Eleanor Smith. 1763.
Also nine of her children.

Samuel Blomfield. 1775.
George Dalston. 1791.
Ann Sutton. 1805.

Richard Chalmers. 1818.
Elizabeth Mary Popendick. 1801.
John Ranson. 1815.
Isabella Morrison. 1825.
Ann Holmes. 1814.
Thomas Searle. 1791.
Samuel Watkins. 1795.
Mary Spice. 1828.
The Revd. Charles Bates. 1770.
Martha Stubbs. 1791.
Elizabeth Sutherland. 1800.
Alexander Grant. 1805.
Susannah Morris. 1802.
William Leigh. 1824.
George West. 1818.
Mary Stark. 1812.
Richard James Said, a native of Africa. 1810.
M. Campbell. 1791.
Walter Viney. 1795.
Solomen Moxey. 1775.
John Preston. 1797.
George Wheeler. 1824.
Ann Mackcallah. 1819.
Robert Cleghorn. 1785.
John Taylor, Clerk of this Church for 38 years. 1828.
Joseph Christian. 1783.
Thomas Morgan Varnham. 1809.
Daniel Spilman Todd. 1806.
Mary Reed. 1795.
Eliza Frances Carey. 1805.
Mary Ann Lloyd. 1821.
Alice Symmons. 1825.
Abraham Tarling. 1809.

A Table of Refferences to this Mapp.

1. Coventry Court
2. Edwards Court
3. Whitcombe Court
4. Kings head Inn
5. George yard
6. Princes Court
7. Monmouth Court
8. The Moor Street
9. Chapple Court
10. Orange passage
11. Hums Court
12. Red Lyon Court
13. Evans Court
14. Ellis Court
15. Peters Court
16. Scott Court
17. St Martins Court
18. Ashe Court
19. Kings head Inn
20. Swan Alley
21. The Hop yard
22. Temple Alley
23. Fathers Alley
24. Bell yard
25. Goate Alley
26. Lyon Alley
27. Pipemakers Alley
28. White Bare yard
29. Bedford Alley
30. Dawsons Alley
31. Moors yard
32. St Martins Church
33. Hunts Court
34. Woodstock Court
35. Checker Inn
36. Starr Inn
37. Kings head Inn
38. St Martins Court
39. Hewits Court
40. Church Lane
41. Robinhood Court
42. New Round Court
43. Round Court
44. Round Court
45. Buckhams Court
46. Long Court
47. Hanney Court
48. Exchange Court
49. The Thachi Alley
50. Heathcocks Court
51. Bowles Alley
52. Blew ball Court
53. Bull Inn Court
54. Globe Alley
55. Inmoks Court
56. Chorris Alley
57. Castle Court
58. Denmark Court
59. Red Lyon Alley
60. Pump Court
61. Nelsons Court
62. Russell Court
63. Moss Court
64. Vineyard
65. Pitt house yard
66. Angell Court
67. Windsor Court
68. Crown Court
69. Kings Court
70. Jacksons Court
71. Murtles Court
72. Red Lyon Court
73. Cradle Alley
74. Multifical Court
75. Turnstyle Alley
76. Dirty Lane
77. George yard
78. Wills Alley
79. Hannover Street
80. Fields Court
81. Ivy Bridge
82. Miss Alley
83. Crown Court
84. Cross Court
85. Afcue Court
86. Bacchus Court
87. Plunketts Court
88. Ivy Bridge
89. Bishops Court
90. George Alley
91. Elt Alley
92. Bellow Alley
93. Spur Alley
94. Crefs Lane
95. The Lyme wharf
96. Somerset Court
97. Angell Court
98. The Horse Guard
99. Admiralty Office
100. Buckingham Cour
101. Stanhip Court
102. Pump Court
103. Meatmard Court
104. Red Lyon Inn
105. White horse Court

Mary Tayler. 1782.
John Maddocks. 1814.
Jane Mary Lyle. 1778.
Mary Barry. 1732.
Capt[n] Francis Symes, 65 Regt. 1810.
Isaac Warner. 1813.
Joseph Taylor. 1811.
John Corderoy. 1827.
Samuel Hobson. 1790.
Sarah Freeman. 1787.
Martha Stone. 1806.
Joseph Mark Pope. 1819.
The Rev. Samuel Cooper. 1817.
Bransby Blake Cooper. 1853.
(The last burial in the Church.)

Church Windows.

THE east window, which is in three panels, was the work of Messrs. Clayton & Bell, and depicts the Ascension. The cost (£654 2s.) was paid for by public subscription. Among the donors were the Duke of Northumberland, the Duke of Leinster, Lord Overstone, Lord Frederick Cavendish, Lady Dukinfield, the Lords of the Admiralty, the Rt. Hon. W. E. Gladstone, and other well-known parishioners.

It was erected in June, 1867, and generally admired for the beauty of its colouring and fine design. The late Mr. Gabriel Parry, in the "Times" of that date, says of it:—

> "There is a very grand window just put into St. Martin's Church. The most impossible of all subjects for painted glass is treated magnificently."

After forty-five years it has become richer and more mellow than ever, and is considered a good specimen of nineteenth century stained glass work.

The next in order are the upper windows on the south side. The first of these, representing St. John, is a very light window by Ion Pace in commemoration of the Jubilee of Her Majesty Queen Victoria in 1887. This was given by public subscription, but was not finished until June, 1889. The inscription reads:—

> To the Glory of God, and to commemorate the Jubilee of Queen Victoria, this window was erected by the parishioners.

The second window represents St. Luke, and with the window beneath, representing our Lord with the disciples at Emmans, were executed by Messrs. Lavers & Westlake.

They were unveiled by the Bishop of London on October 6th, 1892. The inscription reads :—

> To the glory of God, and in memory of William Henry Smith. Born June 24, 1825. Died October 6, 1891. For many years representative of this Borough in Parliament. This window is erected in grateful recognition of distinguished services rendered to his constituents and his country.

The third window represents our Saviour, and with the window beneath, showing the Angel appearing to the two Marys, were erected by public subscription from the parishioners and others, and were executed in 1888 by Messrs. Clayton & Bell. The inscription reads :—

> "Scio cui credidi."
> In memory of William Gilson Humphry, B.D., Vicar of this parish and Prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral.

The fourth window represents St. Mark, and with the window below, representing "the appearance of our Lord to Mary Magdalene," was the work, in 1898, of Messrs. Lavers & Westlake, the inscription being :—

> This window is erected to the Glory of God, and in commemoration of the 60th year of H.I.M. Queen Victoria's beneficent reign, 1837-1897, by Lt. Col. Clifford Probyn, J.P.

The fifth window, containing the figure of St. Matthew, was executed by Messrs. Lavers & Westlake in 1901, the inscription being :—

> To the Glory of God and in loving memory of Robert Cross, M.D., who died in March, 1893, and of Eliza Hannah his wife, who died in January, 1892. This window is erected by their surviving children, 1901.

The lower windows on the south side are taken next in order. The first is by Messrs. Lavers & Westlake, the subject being "Our Lord's Commission to St. Peter." This was unveiled in April, 1893. The inscription is:—

> To the Glory of God. This window was erected by George James, formerly churchwarden of this Parish. Easter, 1898.

The second, third and fourth are already mentioned. The fifth window, given by another past Churchwarden and executed by Messrs. Lavers and Westlake, was unveiled in January, 1898, the subject being "The appearance of our Lord to the women as they returned from the Sepulchre." Inscription:—

> To the Glory of God and in commemoration of the long and beneficent reign of Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria. This window is dedicated by Thomas Robert Hill, five years Churchwarden of this Parish. 1897.

The first in order on the north side represents St. Martin, our Patron Saint, in the act of dividing his cloak to bestow half of it on the poor beggar, and with the one beneath, Jesus teaching the multitude out of the ship, were executed by Messrs. Lavers & Westlake, and unveiled in March, 1898. The inscription reads:—

> To the Glory of God and in memory of deceased relatives. This window is erected, in the 61st year of Queen Victoria's glorious reign, by William Stone, formerly of this Parish. 1898.

The second window contains the figure of St. Andrew, the Patron Saint of Scotland; also the window below, representing John the Baptist calling the attention of the disciples

ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS. WINDOWS ON NORTH SIDE.

to our Lord, also by Messrs. Lavers & Westlake, was unveiled in July, 1899. The inscription reads:—

> To the Glory of God and in memory of James Christie. Born at Old Deer, Aberdeenshire, February 29, 1820. Died in London July 28, 1897. This window is erected by his faithful friend, Matilda M. Evans, Guardian, Overseer and Vestrywoman of this Parish. 1899.

The third window represents St. George, the Patron Saint of England. It was designed and executed by Messrs. Lavers & Westlake, and unveiled at the Harvest Festival in October, 1898. The inscription is:—

> To the Glory of God and in loving memory of George James. Born January 14th, 1835. Died December 3, 1896, formerly Churchwarden of this Parish, in which he was resident all his life. This window is erected by his relatives, 1898.

The fourth window, depicting St. David, the Patron Saint of Wales, also executed by Messrs. Lavers & Westlake, was unveiled in July, 1899. The inscription reads:—

> To the Glory of God. This window is erected by James Mason Andrew, Churchwarden 1872-1873; Henry Estill Tillman, Churchwarden, 1898-1899; and in memory of Thomas Woolley Marshall, Churchwarden 1860-1863, by his widow and son.

The fifth and last of the large windows represents St. Patrick, the Patron Saint of Ireland, the work of Messrs. Lavers & Westlake. It was unveiled on St. Mark's Day, April 25th, 1906, by the Right Hon. Lord Kinnaird. This with the small window beneath, representing the nativity, and an oil-painting of the late Vicar, was provided from

funds subscribed by the parishioners and other friends. The inscription reads :—

> To the Glory of God and in memory of John Fenwick Kitto, M.A., Hon. Chaplain to H.M. The King, Prebendary of St. Paul's, Vicar of this Parish from 1886 to 1903. A man greatly beloved.

The third lower window on the north side, also by Messrs. Lavers & Westlake was unveiled in February, 1900, and is a representation of The Crucifixion, with St. John and the Virgin Mary on either side of our Lord on the Cross. The inscription reads :—

> To the Glory of God. As a memorial of Edward Stanford and Mary Nesbitt, his wife, formerly residents in this parish, this window is gratefully dedicated by their son. A.D. 1900.

The fourth window, unveiled in October, 1901, was the work of Messrs. Lavers & Westlake, the subject being "The Visit of the Magi." The inscription reads :—

> To the Glory of God and in memory of Thomas Prescott, M.R.C.S., a guardian and member of the Vestry, and formerly Churchwarden of this parish. This window is given by members of the Vestry and other friends, 1901.

During April, 1913, Messrs. Heaton, Butler & Bayne, of Garrick Street, completed and fixed the two stained glass windows in front of the Royal Household pews. There had been no windows to these for years, but now windows have been given by the Earl of Coventry in memory of his ancestor, the Right Hon. Sir Henry Coventry, who was buried in the chancel of the old Church. When the present Church was rebuilt the body was removed, but the monument was left and re-erected in the crypt of the present edifice.

Finding the monument needed repair, the Vicar and Churchwardens communicated with the Earl of Coventry. He preferred to remove the monument to the family burial place, Croome, Worcestershire, and the Vicar and Churchwardens raising no objection to this course, the Earl applied to the Consistory Court for a faculty, which was granted. The monument has been removed, and the Earl has had these two windows inserted to perpetuate the memory of his ancestor in the Church of St. Martin. The design of the windows is of a plain and bright order, as owing to the height it was not considered advisable to have heavy, dark ornamentation. We can say the windows add to the beauty of the Church, beside being a very interesting memorial of a notable family.

The following is the inscription:—

To the Glory of God, and in Memory of the Right Hon^{ble} Sir Henry Coventry. Buried in the Chancel of this Parish Church, Dec^{r}, 1686. Aged 70.
He was Secretary of State to Charles 2nd, Ambassador to the Court of Sweden, 1664, also to the Dutch Court, 1667.
This window is dedicated by The Earl of Coventry in place of a monument removed to the Church of Croome, Worcestershire, 1913.

Church Plate and Font.

THERE is some very fine old Communion plate belonging to the Church. One small cup, probably the one given by King James I., but all the best is kept at our bankers and not used in the Church.

The Vestry minutes of April 5th, 1883, record that the Vicar called the attention of the Vestry, that, as certain vessels of Church Communion plate were kept at our bankers and never used, it was desirable that they should be sold and the proceeds be added to a fund for maintaining the fabric and the services of the Church. This was agreed to by the Vestry and a faculty applied for, but the plate was not sold owing to strong representation from influential parishioners. The font is the only relic from the second Church with the exception of the Communion plate that is in use in the present Church. It was given in 1689 by William Bridgeman, Esq., a prominent parishioner, and the tradition attached is, that after twenty years of married life a son and heir was born and this font was given as a thank offering in commemoration. It is a very fine one of its kind and has had all sorts and conditions of children baptized with the water out of it, and a book would not suffice to record the lives of only a few who rose to hold great positions in the world. Taking Cardinal Manning as an instance, who was baptized in 1809.

ST. MARTIN'S. SOUTH SIDE.

Pews.

PEW rents were first allowed to be gathered or collected in churches under an Act of King Henry VIII., in 1533, and the proceeds were to be used for the maintenance of the fabric of the Church. As the body of the Church was for the use of parishioners in common, pews were a late innovation, the ancient Church providing forms or stools; the men sitting on the south side, the women opposite.

In 1572 it appears that our Church had still separate pews for men and women, for a charge was made for mending the men's and women's pews. In some churches, worshippers brought their own seats. Chapels and often aisles, though part of the church, were in a number of cases additions to the church built by private persons IN MEMORIAM, or for their own and their household's use, and if kept in repair by the owners by endowment, rent charge or otherwise, were not common to the parishioners. They were indeed often screened off from the church and elaborately decorated and seated in contrast to the other part of the edifice. Our first Church appears to have had three side chapels.

The first mention of pews in the Church accounts was in 1537, when there was gathered in the Church for the pews of the parishioners the sum of xxvj^{s} ij^{d} for the year. In the present Church the amount was £600 to £700 till 1850 when it slowly declined, and in 1877 our pew rents were discontinued and collections at each service substituted.

Persons were seated up to last century according to their rank, and there were pews of degrees which appear to have been fitted up accordingly. In the Church accounts of 1563 when the Wardens paid for red silk lace and pale-coloured serges for the pews of Mr. Russell, the Bedford family and

others, the auditors would not allow the charges and the amount had to be gathered from the owners of the pews, and in 1565 is recorded "paide xij^{d} for lace for the gentlemens pewes," and when new seats of degrees were made in the second Church, a staircase was built outside the Church for persons of quality to go to their pews. In the present Church the front seats in the gallery were for persons of quality, who apparently paid as such, for the accounts show that the Earl of Northumberland paid £10 a year for one of these seats. The pews had locks and keys, for charges are often mentioned in the Church accounts for lock and keys for different persons' pews. Down to 1758 no pews appear to have been fixed in the body of the present Church, for the Vestry, on August 7th, 1758, sanctioned the erection of temporary pews. To judge from the view of the interior, by Malton in 1795, before they were taken down, these were high pews and went from the windows to the pillars.

High pews became more fashionable after they were made in the Chapel Royal, St. James.' Malones' life of Dryden, contains an amusing satire on the fair worshippers at Chapel Royal.

Bishop Burnet complained to the Princess Anne that when he preached, the ladies of the court paid no attention to his sermons, but more to the gallants of the Court, and suggested that if high backs were put to the pews it would be more for their Godly benefit. The princess amusingly allowed the high backs to be put, but the satire does not state if it stopped the ogling.

In 1799 it was decided to erect permanent seating in the body of St. Martin's Church, and great alterations were made. The body of the Church was seated with the old high pews; on the left side were the pulpit, reading desk and clerk's pews, the centre aisle having forms or chairs. This arrangement was kept till Prebendary Humphry's time, when the

choir desks were placed in the chancel and the santuary arranged as at present. Until that time the Communion table had railings all round from the east end, and people were able to walk up to the window below which the Lord's Prayer, Ten Commandments and the Belief were written, in the place now occupied by the mosaics. The view of the interior in 1805 gives us an idea of the Church at that date.

In 1567 ij^{s} was paid for making a pew for the Churchwardens and sidesmen which must have been a plain one in comparison with the one they now use with its very fine carved back.

In 1850 we had ten pewopeners and in 1856 the sum of 18s. 6d. was spent on each pew opener for mourning on account of the death of the Duchess of Kent, and again when the Prince Consort died. Pewopeners had acquired a reputation for expecting tips, and in our Church certain pews were usually reckoned as worth a half-crown tip instead of the ordinary sixpence or a shilling. A tale is told that one of the parishioners made a bet with another that he would not be shown into one of the best pews without paying the customary half-crown. The bet was accepted and so on entering the Church he put a half-crown between his teeth. The pewopener at the sight of the coin pleasantly showed him into the pew, but on entering he took the coin out of his mouth and put it into his own pocket.

When the number of pewopeners was lowered after the pew rents were discontinued, the Wardens and sidesmen did their duty and showed people into the pews. At times they often had tips slipped into their hands. One very learned gentleman who was sidesman received a sixpence one morning and the look of blank astonishment on his face was a sight to behold. A worthy member of the aristocracy was better off, for he received a shilling on another occasion at St. Martin's for performing the same duty.

Bells.

BELLS for religious purposes are of very ancient origin. The High Priest of the Jews wore a gold or bronze bell on the hem of his ephod during Divine Service. They appear to have been introduced into the western church for ecclesiastical use by the Bishop of Nola in the Campagna about the year 400. In England their use dates from about 550 A.D. At first they were probably in most cases small hand-bells rung by the parish priest himself to give notice of Divine Service, though doubtless some larger ones were hung in belfries and towers. The development in the size of church towers was partly due to the necessity of providing larger and stronger accommodation for the heavier bells which came into use. Bells were blessed and often dedicated in honour of some popular saint, or named, and had curious inscriptions cut thereon.

Sanctus Bell.—Rung sometimes inside but usually outside the church to let people know the priest was consecrating the Host, and that those at home ill might follow the service.

Passing Bell.—Tolled when a person was dying. The vulgar belief was that this was done to scare away the evil spirits hovering over the dying. The real purpose however being that all persons might offer up a prayer for those dying. Now the bell is tolled after death, though anciently it was another called the Soul Bell which was so used.

Then there was the Small or Ave Maria bell rung at 6 and 8 a.m., to invite people to early prayers. The middle bell was rung for matins, and the great bell for feasts, Sundays and special occasions. Our sexton rang the bell every day at

5 a.m. and 8 p.m., and up to 1599 to do so was part of his regular duty, but from that date he seems to have been paid iiij^{s} a year extra. The bell at 8 p.m. was sometimes called "curfew" or "coverfire" bell for householders to put their fires out to prevent cases of fire arising during the night.

The curfew is still rung in some parts of England. The best-known instance is that of Chertsey, where it is claimed that the custom has been maintained for nearly 550 years. The popular, and very hackneyed, verses "Curfew shall not ring to-night" are founded on the tradition that during the war of the Great Rebellion, Blanche Heriot clung to the clapper of the Chertsey curfew bell to prevent the ringing which was to be the signal for her lover's death.

Bells were rung on all possible occasions, births, christenings, marriages, funerals, and to warn people in time of danger. In the last case they were rung backwards as a sign of alarm, but the subject is one of such interest that many books have been written about it.

From the accounts, the early St. Martin's Church appears to have had three bells besides the Sanctus Bell, for sundry repairs are recorded:—

1525. Payde to Mr. Wyncote for bell ropes iiij^{s} vij^{d}
" " " " small rope for the little bell - - - - - v^{d}

1530. paide to John Yong, saddeler, for bawdderyks for the bells - - ij^{s} vij^{d}
paide to John Brooke to truse the grete bell ij dayes at viij^{d} the daye - - xxi^{d}
payed for mendyng of the claper of the Middel bell - - - - - xvj^{d}
payed for a corde for the santes bell - ij^{d}

In 1539 a new set of bells were cast and hung, the cost

being defrayed by gifts from the parishioners. The charges were :—

paid for the frame of our belles to the carpenter - - - - - - - - cxiij^{s} iiij^{d}
payde for the casting of our belles - - - xiij^{li}
payde for nayles for the belle wheles - - xij^{d}
paide for xxv lb. of bell roope at ij^{d} the lb. - iiij^{s} ij^{d}

Soon after the bells were fixed the first mention is made of ringing for Royalty, for the ringers were paid iv^{d} for ringing when King Henry VIII. went by, and they have rung for Kings and Queens and Royalty ever since. The pay now is £2 2s. on ordinary occasions and for a coronation £5 5s., though in 1603 for King James there was—

payde to the ryngers to drinke the Coronation daye of the King's Ma^{tie} being the xxvth of July - - - - - - - - xii^{d}

These bells were put in the new Church, though in 1548 one was sent to the bellfounders in Houndsdytch to be recast, when sundry items are charged in the accounts.

During King Edward VI.'s reign they appear to have been very little used, but for Queen Mary we find a number of items. Here are two :—

payde to ryngers when the Quene came to Whyte Haull - - - - - - - - - x^{d}
payde for ryngyng at the buryall of Quene Marye viij^{d}

During the following reign they were well used, for, according to old writers, it appears that Queen Elizabeth was fond of hearing bells, and they rang when the Queen went past or near the Church, and on the birthday and coronation anniversaries. In June, 1563, the Queen's Harbinger went round to the churches near the river and complained to those in charge, because the bel's were not rung when the Queen

TRAFALGAR SQUARE. 1915.

went by water to or from Westminster and Greenwich. He set a notice on the door, prohibiting them to open until he had received a fine of a noble (6s. 8d.), but there is no record of the Wardens having paid the amount, so that probably on hearing that the ringers were paid out of church funds he adopted a more persuasive method. Afterwards, entries show when Her Majesty went by barge, and in 1584 our Wardens gave a supper to the ringers of London at the White Lyon when the Queen went to Greenwich by water, and they rang on the new peal of bells. It was in connection with these that in 1583 an appeal was made for funds to provide the Church with new bells, and among the list of donors were :—

Sir Thomas Bromley, the Lord Chancellor of England,
The Earl of Rutland,
The Wor. Mr. McWilliams,
„ „ Mr. Kinyvitt,
Lady Chandos,
John Colbrand,
William Downes,
and a long list of parishioners' names.

The bells were cast by Robert Mote, the bellfounder, who received £14 7s., and sundry sums for the carpenter, labourers, carriage, new ropes, etc., were paid extra.

In 1593 some of these bells appear to have cracked and were exchanged with Lawrence Wright, bellfounder.

In 1653 the accounts record :—

Paid for ringing when the Lord Protector went to dine in the City - - - - - - 5s.

which shows Cromwell was not above having the bells rung in his honour, and also that he appreciated the hospitality of the City Fathers. In 1663-8-9 when a church rate was made to defray the cost of a new steeple, some of the bells were recast, and they were generally overhauled and put in good working order, and they remained in the Church till it was pulled down

in 1721. The accounts show the amount spent at different times to keep them in condition, and the occasions when the ringers were paid to ring, and the reason.

PRESENT CHURCH.

The bells from the last Church were sent to Messrs. Rudhall of Gloucester to be recast, and formed part of the peal of twelve bells, and the Sanctus bell which they recast and hung in the present Church. At that time they were considered one of the finest peal of bells in any parish church in the Kingdom.

According to the inscriptions cut thereon, two were recast in 1758 and another in 1770, but with those exceptions they are the same bells, though possibly improved in tone.

The following are the inscriptions, approximate weight and key of the bells:—

No. 1	Treble	5 cwt.	G sharp	Cast by A. & R., 1758.
,, 2	,,	5½ ,,	F ,,	M. Hart and W. Chapman, Churchwardens, 1770.
,, 3	,,	6 ,,	E ,,	Cast by A. and R., 1758.
,, 4	,,	6½ ,,	D ,,	And in earth, peace, 1725.
,, 5	,,	7½ ,,	C ,,	Goodwill toward Men, 1725.
,, 6	,,	8 ,,	B ,,	Rudhall of Gloucester cast us all, 1725.
,, 7	,,	9 ,,	A ,,	Prosperity to the Church of England, 1725.
,, 8	,,	11 ,,	G ,,	Peace and good neighbourhood, 1725.
,, 9	,,	14 ,,	F ,,	Prosperity to the Parish of St. Martin's, 1725.
,, 10	,,	16 ,,	E ,,	Fear God, Honour the King, 1725.

No. 11 Treble 22 cwt. D sharp John Walker and John Sawcer, Churchwardens, 1725.

„ 12 Tenor 32 „ C „ Zachariah Pearce, D.D, Vicar, 1725, Walter Turner and Wm. House, Churchwardens.

„ 13 or Sanctus Bell - - A. R., 1725.

Our bells were the first bells to ring on any announcement of a naval victory. They rang for the Armada victory—for November 17th, 1588, was ordered to be kept as a thanksgiving and the 19th was kept as a holy day for which the Church accounts show iiij^{d} was paid for the warrant and the bells were rung on both days, the 17th and 19th, and the cost, ix^{s} iiij^{d}, though the state thanksgiving was on November 24th in place of the 17th—for Trafalgar and Waterloo, and all naval and military victories since, and it was an ancient custom for the Lords of the Admiralty to provide a large flag to fly on the outside of the Church for these occasions. On the first opening of the present Church they presented a Royal Standard 30 feet long by 14 feet broad, but when it was hoisted on August 6th, 1724, the anniversary of the accession of George I., it was blown to rags. It was replaced by the Lords of the Admiralty with another, and they continued to supply one when needed as late as 1862, for an item is recorded in the accounts "paid to Buers 5s. for van to Deptford Dockyard." When the Vicar and Wardens applied some years ago for another flag, their application was refused, but about two years ago, when a new flag was required, we are pleased to say that the First Lord of the Admiralty, on being informed of our need and the ancient custom, granted a flag to the Church, and we trust the custom may long continue.

The Church is the headquarters of the Royal Society of Cumberland Youths, the noted society named after the Duke

of Cumberland, an enthusiastic bell-ringer of the 17th century. They are a continuation of the Companie of the London Schollers of Chepeside founded in 1603. Our ringer is a member of the society, and is considered one of the best chimers. The youths still have an annual supper, but whether this custom has continued since our Wardens gave their dinner to the ringers of London in 1584 cannot be stated. At present the Vicar defrays the expenses, not the Wardens.

In 1912 the bells were rehung and generally overhauled, the cost being defrayed from the proceeds of letting the churchyard for the coronation procession.

The bells of St. Martin's are worthy of the mention made in that children's game, Oranges and Lemons, the old legend being that a poor foreigner living in St. Clement's parish was saved from taking his life by hearing the bells of St. Clement's and St. Martin's ringing, as they reminded him of the orange and lemon groves in Italy, and the bells on the hillsides.

"The belles of St. Martin's" was a favourite toast at the Old Churchwardens' dinner.

On the walls of the staircase leading up to the galleries are two framed inscriptions. That on the north side as follows:—

Thursday, March 14th, 1727.

The Society of London Scholars rung in this Steeple the first compleat peal of Sir Thowland cinques.

That on the south stairs:—

The Society of College youths did ring on Monday, 6th October, 1788, a compleat peal of 6204 cinques of Stedman's principles in 4 hours 47 minutes. This great performance being the first in this method on twelve bells.

ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS. INTERIOR. WEST VIEW. 1915.

Organs.

ORGANS were known to the Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans and were called hydraulic or water organs. St. Augustin refers to organs in the fourth century and they are mentioned as being used in Rome about 660 by Pope Vitatianus. The art of organ building was carried on in England in the eighth century, and in the tenth century St. Dunstan had an organ erected in Malmesbury Abbey.

The early organs had usually eight pipes, the wind being supplied by a large pair of bellows similar to those used by a blacksmith, and often the blowers stood on the bellows to give force to the wind, for the organs had no keyboard. The sound from the pipes was regulated by the player pulling out pieces of wood, which either let the wind into the pipes or closed the aperture. Hence if there were many pipes, more players and blowers were required accordingly.

About the eleventh century keyboards were introduced. The earliest had a short row of wide keys, often only an octave with no semitones as at present. In order to play, the organist would usually have to strike the keys a good hard blow with his hands to get them down, and the players were, therefore, sometimes called organ-beaters.

Organs came into general use for churches about the fifthteenth century, as great improvement had been made in their construction and tone. They now have small bellows in place of the large ones previously used. The small organs were called regalls or a pair of organs if they had a complete set of pipes. They were principally used for voicing or toning the other instruments used in Divine Service, and were often portable and were carried about in the outside religious processions that were a feature of the middle ages.

After the Reformation different injunctions were issued against their use, for in 1549 organs were ordered to be utterly done away with at All Souls College at Oxford; and in 1552 Archbishop Holgate ordered organs to be no more played in the Church of York. In Bishop Sandys' visitation articles for the London Diocese in 1571, there is an enquiry:—"Whether in your Church or Chapel any organs be used in the time of Common Prayer or Ministration of the Communion otherwise than is appointed in the said Book of Prayer or the Queen's Majesty's Injunctions," and in the same year (1571) at Winchester College the stipend of the organist was ordered to be turned to some other Godly and necessary purpose in the college.

The use of organs became more or less restricted up till and during the Commonwealth, but when the country became settled again after the Restoration, new organs were required to replace those done away with or become useless, and a number of noted foreign organ-builders came over to this country at the request of the Government. One who obtained a great reputation was a German named Bernhard Schmidt, commonly called "Father Smith," who built the organ of Westminster Abbey, and in 1676 built one for our Church, of which he was appointed organist. There were also the Frenchmen, Thomas and Réné Harris, who made great names.

Organ building now flourished, and a number of English organ builders came to the front.

In 1712, the noted builder, Jordan, invented the swell, and before the end of the century, in 1790, pedals, long previously in use in Germany, were introduced in English organs. Since then great developments have taken place in organ building, and English organs have held their own and are noted all over the world.

Our first Church had an organ, or, as it was styled, a pair of organs, and in 1526 the organist was paid by money

gathered in the Church for the organ player, and for the whole year amounted to the sum of 12s. 10d. A year afterwards the Wardens' accounts show :—

paid to Mr. Watt for his child "to pley at organs" for that year - - - - - 16s. 8d.

The repairs of the organ, usually undertaken by the organ player, seem, in these early times, to have cost on an average about a shilling a year, or perhaps ten shillings of our money; but in 1536, possibly owing to more extensive repairs to the bellows, the cost rose to 3s. 4d., or about 28s. at present value. Sometimes the clerk seems to have played the organs, for mention is made in 1533 of a payment to Nicholas, our clerk, the sum of xxiv^{s} iv^{d} for his hole year's wages for playing on the organs.

Though the organ in our early Church must have been like a toy in comparison with our present magnificent instrument, doubtless it was as useful and as highly appreciated then as its successor is in our day. It was certainly not so expensive.

The clerk led the singing, though on special festivals singing men were employed. One item in the accounts for 1543 shows as—

Paid to Georg, ye syngeng man, for helping ye quyer (choir) the holy days - - - - xii^{d}

When the next Church was built, the old organs seem to have been discarded, for an appeal was made to the parishioners—toward the byeing (buying) of the organs—and in 1544 we find a list with the names of the donors and the amounts contributed: Syr Humfrey Foster, Mayster Stowe, Mayster Hayle, and a long list of names doubtless all well known at that period.

The organ was bought, and the accounts show :—

Paid to Mayster Fortescewe for the organs the sum of - - - - - £6 13s. 4d.

He, or another of his name, had contributed 40s. to the cost, and 20s. was taken from the Church money.

About ten years after, when Queen Mary came to the throne, she gave, in 1554, a pair of regalls to the Church, but the Wardens had to send for them and they paid for—

ffetchynge of th'organs - - - - - viii^{d}

In 1559 we find:—

> It'm paid the laste of July to the Organ maker for tow new skyns for the bellows xiij^{d}, for a pounde of glewe iiij^{d}, for fyre j^{d}, for xiiij new springes for the bases ij^{s} iiij^{d}, for latten for the tonges and tow new stoppes ij^{s}, for shew makers' ends ij^{d}, for ther worke for him and his felowe for two days, as well as vj^{d} to the organ maker for his fee and xiiij^{d} for new wyer and springes.

Up to 1603 the organ seems to have had the usual repairs and attention, but in that year, Dr. Mounteford, the Vicar, complained about the organ to the Vestry, and a new organ appears to have been bought from a Mr. Woodlacke. His instrument remained in the Church till 1667, when an organ, as we have already mentioned, was built by Father Smith, and he was appointed organist. This was one of the early organs built by Father Smith after his arrival in this country, and consisted of one row of keys and eight stops.

When the Church was pulled down in 1721, this organ was erected by Schrider, for a charge of ten pounds, for use in the tabernacle during the building of the present Church, and was for a short time in the present Church.

The voluntary was usually played during the middle of the service.

PRESENT CHURCH.

King George I. gave £1,500 for a new organ for the present Church. This instrument was built by Christopher

Schrider, organ builder to the King, who was son-in-law and in the employ of Father Smith. It was constructed high up at the back of the gallery, and was the organ on which Handel frequently played the voluntary at the Sunday afternoon service, when he came to the Church to see and hear his great friends John Weldon and Joseph Kelway, our organists. Handel was asked to play at the opening ceremony. For some years it was kept in repair by Schrider, at a cost of £12 per annum. Afterwards Dr. Cooke received that sum for the same purpose. This organ remained till 1799-1800, when great alterations were made in and about the Church, and for some reason it was decided to have a new organ. For on May 29th, 1799, the Vestry passed the following resolution: "That a new organ be made for the parish Church," and in July, 1799, the following advertisement appeared in several newspapers:—

CAPITAL CHURCH ORGAN FOR SALE.

St. Martin's, London, having contracted for a new organ to be built on a larger scale than the present one, which is in the cathedral style with a separate choir organ in front. The organ contains twenty-two stops, three rows of keys, and pedals, etc. The organ can be seen on application to the Churchwardens—

Mr. Thomas Goodall, Bricklayer, Chandos Street.

Mr. Christopher Brown, Pawnbroker, Long Acre.

The old one was accordingly sold for £200, and may still be seen in the parish church of St. Mary, Wootton-under-edge, Gloucestershire; where it still has the inscription:

The Gift of His Most Sacred Majesty King George. 1726.

on a panel in front. We cannot but regret that our authorities

should have shown such ingratitude as to dispose of the instrument when they might have had the interior parts renewed, as the reason given for selling the organ was that it was worn out and had lost its tone.

The organ which replaced it was not paid for through the ordinary Church accounts. It was built by order of the Committee which carried out the alterations in the Church at that time, and they paid the cost out of the Church rate levied on the inhabitants by order of the Vestry.

According to David Hughson, LL.D., in 1806 this second organ was not equal in tone or appearance to the first and was not a success. The feeling of dissatisfaction this called forth subsequently increased for, in 1853, a committee was appointed to report on the condition of the organ. On August 10th, 1853, they presented a report to the Vestry, and also submitted plans for a new organ to be built on the lower western gallery of the Church, the cost to be defrayed by public subscription.

The Vestry approved of the proposed plans and recommended that the Churchwardens and the organ committee be allowed to remove the organ, alter the pews, and make such alterations as were necessary for the fitting and fixing of the new instrument.

This third organ, the case of which is practically the same as that of the one which we see at present, was built by Messrs. Bevington at a cost of over £1,000, and was opened on November 30th, 1854. In 1869 about £600 was spent in thoroughly overhauling and revoicing it; the work being executed by Messrs. Hill, who also executed further repairs in 1895.

In 1912 the organ was reconstructed by Messrs. Hill at a cost of £1,600. This was paid for partly with the residue of the money given for parochial purposes by Prebendary Kitto from the King Edward Coronation procession fund, amounting to £800, and the balance was made up from the

ST. JAMES' PARK. AUGUST 1st 1814.

WHITEHALL YARD. ABOUT 1800.
NOW HORSE GUARDS' AVENUE.

King George Coronation procession fund by the wish of his successor, Prebendary Shelford, the late Vicar.

The mechanism is tubular pneumatic throughout and the wind is supplied by a rotary fan blower, driven by a four-horse-power electric motor. This has been fixed behind the organ in a chamber made as fireproof as possible, and hand-blowing arrangements have also been made in case of need.

The organ now contains three manuals, forty-one speaking stops, twelve couplers, thirty-four combination pistons and pedals, besides other accessories, making in all ninety-eight movements. The total number of pipes is 2,292, and the wind pressure varies from three to ten inches. The "tuba" is placed in a choir box, and is available either on the choir or great manuals. The console arrangements are very elaborate and complete. About three miles of tubing are contained in the action.

The whole of the work has been done under the direction of our present organist, Mr. W. Kipps, and Sir Arthur Blomfield & Sons have superintended all structural matter, so that the fabric of the Church has not been damaged or altered in any way, and every precaution has been taken to prevent fire or risk arising from the motor engine. The instrument is undoubtedly one of the finest church organs in the country, and in the outer case no alteration has been made so that the beauty of the gilt pipes and the general effect in harmony with the interior of the Church has not been disturbed.

ORGANISTS OF THE PRESENT CHURCH.

Father Smith who was the builder of the organ and the paid organist in the old Church has already been mentioned.

The first assistant organist in the new Church was Edward Purcell, the youngest son of the great Henry Purcell. He did not hold the post long.

1726 to 1736. John Weldon, a pupil of Henry Purcell

and formerly organist of New College, Oxford (1694). He was also organist and composer to the Chapel Royal. He died in 1736, and was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden.

1736 to 1782. Joseph Kelway, music instructor to Queen Charlotte. His playing was greatly admired by Handel, who often came to St. Martin's to hear his performances. He was celebrated for his skill on the harpsichord, and for his power of extemporising on the organ. He died in 1782.

1782 to 1793. Dr. Benjamin Cooke, an eminent composer, and one of the best and most learned theorists of his time. Also organist of Westminster Abbey (1762). Born 1734; died 1793. Buried in the cloisters of Wesminster Abbey. A monument to his memory was erected in the Abbey.

1793 to 1814. Robert Cooke, son of Benjamin Cooke. Born 1768; died 1814. Organist of Westminster Abbey (1802). Both the Cookes appear to have held the two appointments (Wesminster Abbey and St. Martin's) simultaneously.

1814 to 1854. Thomas Forbes Walmisley. Pupil of Attwood (organist of St. Paul's Cathedral), who was himself a pupil of Mozart. Mr. Walmisley's salary started at £40 and gradually rose; the last increase was on April 24th, 1828, from £80 to £90. When, however, he applied again, a committee of the Vestry reported that they thought him a favoured and fortunate individual, but that his services would be sufficently recompensed by a salary of £50, which would more nearly assimilate to the sum paid in other parishes for the like services. He did not, therefore, get his rise, and was subsequently pensioned at £35 per annum. Born 1783; died 1866.

1854 to 1855. W. T. Best. A celebrated organist. Born 1826. Resigned in 1855 and appointed organist to Lincoln's Inn. Organist at St. George's Hall, Liverpool. Well known as solo organist at the Handel Festivals.

THE ROYAL BUILDINGS, WHITEHALL. 1754.

For a time Mr. Beale, then a Mr. May, and also Mr. Bevington acted as organists.

1857 to 1899. W. H. Adams. After holding appointments at the parish Church and Holy Trinity Church, Cheltenham, at Shrewsbury Parish Church, and St. James, Bermondsey, Mr. Adams came to St. Martin's in 1857, and held the post of organist for forty-two years. He was one of the promoters of the present College of Organists, being elected a Fellow on November 21st, 1865. He died June 18th, 1914, aged 94, and was buried at Highgate Cemetery.

1899. W. J. Kipps, F.R.C.O., A.R.A.M., Professor at the R.A.M., London. Received his musical education at the Royal Academy of Music, where he won the Henry Smart Scholarship, and the Heathcote Long Prize, etc., and on the completion of his studentship was made an Associate and Professor of that Institute. After competition he was elected organist of St. Martin's on the recommendation of Sir George Martin, who had been asked by the Vicar and Churchwardens to act as adjudicator.

Vicars.

A LIST of the Vicars dating from 1352 is painted up on a board hung on the walls of the south gallery stairs, the names of Vicars of earlier date are not known, though they are occasionally mentioned in old documents. A document of Henry III.'s reign (date about 1250) contains a reference to "Williams," Vicar of the Church of St. Martin of Charing. The first Vicar known was—

1275 John de Hocelive.

Appointed by the Convent of Westminster—

1352 John de Kerseye.
1363 Thomas Skyn.

Appointed by Richard II.—

1383 John Atwater.
1383 William Foucher.
1384 John Jakes.
1384 Simon Lambel.
1390 John Wymbledon.

Appointed by the Abbot and Convent of Westminster—

1393 Nicholas Sprotte.
1393 John Larke.
1394 John Martyn.
1400 John Loudham.
1406 John Stokes.
1420 John Staynton.
1425 Ralph Webbe.
1430 Thomas Laurence.
1433 Dionysius Kyrban.
1434 Richard Jankyn.
1456 Richard Valens.
1487 Robert Everard.

1515 William Sore.
1517 Peter Whalley.
1521 Simon Michel, L.D.
1522 Will Skinner, A.M.
1538 Edm. Weston.
1539 Robert Beste.

Appointed by the Bishop of London—

1554 Thomas Wells.
1572 Robert Beste.
1572 William Wells, A.M.
1574 Thomas Langhorne, A.M.
1575 Will Ireland, A.M.
1577 Christopher Hayward, A.M.
1588 Will Fisher, S.T.B.
1591 Thomas Knight, A.M.
1602 Thomas Mountforde, D.D.
1632 William Bray, B.D.

Appointed by Charles II.—

1661 Nathaniel Hardy, D.D., Dean of Rochester.

Appointed by the Bishop of London—

1670 Thomas Lamplugh, D.D., Bishop of Exeter and Archbishop of York.

Appointed by Charles II.—

1676 William Lloyd, D.D., Bishop of St. Asaph, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and Bishop of Worcester.

1680 Thomas Tenison, D.D., Archdeacon of London, Bishop of Lincoln, and Archbishop of Canterbury.

Appointed by the Bishop of London—

1692 William Lancaster, D.D.

Appointed by William III.—

1693 Nicholas Gouge, D.D.

Bishop of London—

1694 William Lancaster, D.D., Archdeacon of Middlesex.

1716 Thomas Green, D.D., Bishop of Norwich and Bishop of Ely.

George I.—

1723 Zachariah Pearce, D.D., Bishop of Bangor, Bishop of Rochester, and Dean of Westminster.

George III.—

1756 Erasmus Saunders, D.D.

Bishop of London—

1776 Anthony Hamilton, D.D., Archdeacon of Colchester.

1812 Joseph Holden Pott, M.A., Archdeacon of London.

1824 George Richards, D.D.

1834 Sir H. R. Dukinfield, Bart., M.A.

1848 Henry Mackenzie, D.D., Suffragan Bishop of Notts.

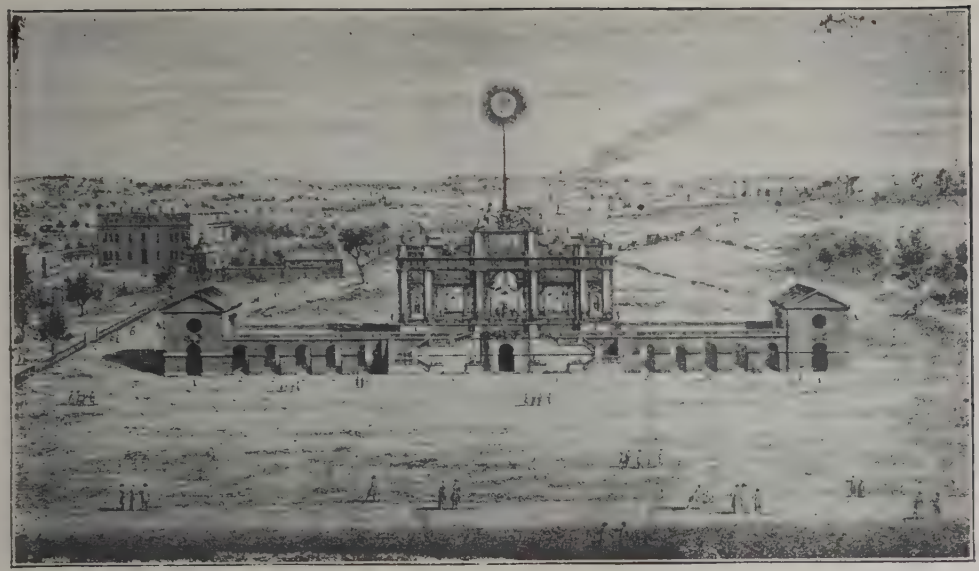
1855 W. G. Humphry, B.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, Prebendary of St. Paul's.

1886 John F. Kitto, M.A., Prebendary of St. Paul's.

1903 Leonard E. Shelford, M.A., Prebendary of St. Paul's.

1914 Hugh Richard Lawrie Sheppard, M.A.

The list of Vicars from 1352 contains the names of some who rose to hold high positions in the Church. Dr.



THE GREEN PARK. PEACE CELEBRATIONS, NOVEMBER 7TH, 1748

Tenison, Archbishop of Canterbury; Dr. Lamplugh, Archbishop of York; also Curates, Dr. Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury.

The parish may well be proud of the names, and the line of portraits, that adorn the walls of the Vestry Hall, perhaps the most complete series of vicars' portraits in the possession of any parish church.

When the patronage of the living was given in 1275 to the Abbey and Convent of Westminster, the Vicars were appointed by the Abbot from 1275 to 1539, with a few occasional appointments by the King, by virtue of his prerogative. Queen Mary by letters patent March 3rd, 1553, gave and granted the advowson to the Bishop of London and his successors, and from 1554 to 1632 the Bishop of London appointed.

In 1661, at the Restoration, King Charles II. gave the living to Dr. Nathaniel Hardy, and though the patronage has sometimes been said to be, first, Royal, then Episcopal, the explanation is that when a Vicar is promoted to a Bishopric the Crown appoints the succeeding Vicar.

Since 1776 the Bishop of London has appointed the Vicars. The tithes, as already mentioned, were granted by Queen Elizabeth in 1560 to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster.

It is often stated that the first parsonage house was about where Exeter and Burleigh streets now are. There was certainly a parsonage with grounds annexed on the site, but in the reign of King Edward VI. it came into the possession of Sir Thomas Palmer, who attached the parsonage and had the house pulled down and a spacious mansion erected for his use. But on his attainder for high treason, in the first year of the reign of Queen Mary, it reverted to the Crown, and Queen Elizabeth granted it to Sir William Cecil, who had it enlarged, and it was in turn called Cecil, Burleigh, and

Exeter House. In 1608, at the request of Lord Cecil, the Wardens erected a stone to mark the boundary of St. Clement's and St. Martin's parishes.

The vicarage appears to have been usually by the Church, and the glebe houses went up St. Martin's Lane to Moor's Yard. Some of these houses could not have brought a large revenue, for two tenements were let on lease on August 28th, 1660, for thirty-eight years at £8 per annum to Mathew Cole; another house to Joanna Jamsom on November 16th, 1662, for thirty-one years at £7 yearly; another to John White on October 29th, 1662, for thirty-one years at £6 13s. 4d. per annum; and one to Thomas Fordon on October 7th, 1664, for twenty-one years at £5 yearly.

When the Department of Woods and Forests made the improvement by the Church in 1828, they wanted the glebe houses and exchanged with the Vicar the sites of 10 and 11 and 29 and 30 Charing Cross for the houses. The vicarage was rebuilt on the corner by the Church, though a peppercorn rent is paid for the ground to the Woods and Forests.

The following extracts from Simpson's "St. Martin's," relating to the presentation of the patronage of the living by Sir William Bouquer, knight, to the Abbot of Westminster, the induction of the Vicar and the Pope's sanction, are the earliest notice of the patronage of the living we have. The name Bouquer may probably be "Bouchiere," for the name of Bouchiere occurs in very early records of burials in Westminster Abbey.

"It was not until the decretal epistle of Pope Innocent the Third, which was written about the year 1200, that there were any vicarages in the kingdom. Ours was not endowed until the year 1275, when the Church appears to have been in the patronage of Sir William Bouquer, a scholar of the Monastery of Westminster, and the profits of it did not exceed fifteen marks per annum, which Bouquer desired to apply to the uses

CHARING CROSS. About 1690. A very rare old Print.

of his monastery; and Pope Alexander the Fourth permitted it, on condition 'That, on the cession or decease of the rector of the said church, the diocesan, of his proper authority, might freely enter into possession, assigning to the vicar serving in the same church for the time, out of the profits of the said church, a fit portion whereunto he might be able to have competent sustenance, and to support the episcopal, archidiaconal, and other charges of the said church.'"

Afterwards, the abbot, prior and convent of Westminster, entered; "and John de Hocelive, priest to the vicarage of the church aforesaid, being vacant, was presented" to Richard, the Bishop of London; and he, "the same priest to the vicarage aforesaid, on the presentation of the religious persons aforesaid [the abbots of Westminster] did admit, and perpetual vicar did institute in the same, assigning by the counsel of learned men to the support of the said vicar and his successors, vicars in the church aforesaid, the portion out of the profits of the said church within written; *videlicet*, one area lying near the church aforesaid on the north part, which the vicars have been accustomed to inhabit. and all the small tithes, oblations, and all other things by whatsoever name accepted to the altarage of the church aforesaid pertaining, or in any manner coming. Also, the third part of all the great tithes of the parish aforesaid; so that the vicars for the time being of the church aforesaid, by sufficient and fit ministers, shall cause the same to be served, and shall support the episcopal, archidiaconal, and other ordinary charges of the church aforesaid; and also extraordinary, according to the rate of his portion, except the portion of twenty shillings, which the sacrist of Westminster, from the rector of the church aforesaid has been accustomed to receive, which pension is confused by the appropriation made, as is aforesaid. And all the residue of all the profits of the lands and meadows of the church aforesaid, according to the tenor of the apostolic letter, to

support the charges of hospitality, shall be applied to the aforesaid abbot, prior, and convent."

The Church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

To all persons who shall inspect the present letters, Geffrey de Verano, Canon Chamberlain of the Chamber of the Lord the Pope, Clerk, and Nuncio of the Apostolic See in England, Health in the Author of Health, Be it known unto you, that we have seen and diligently inspected certain apostolic letters of the Lord Alexander the Fourth, of good memory, Pope, sound and entire, with an entire silken thread, and bulled with a true bull, as appears on the first face, containing the tenor which is thus: Alexander the Bishop, Servant of the Servants of God, to his beloved sons, the Abbot, Prior, and Convent of the Monastery of Westminster [near] London, of the order of St. Benedict, pertaining (in no mesne) to the Roman Church, Health, and Apostolic Benediction. The solicitude of our enjoined office admonished us that, concerning religious persons, we should support their sedulous thoughts by special favour and grace. When, therefore, as we are informed, the office to you, our son, was first known to be vacant, by reason of hospitality and other necessaries, your monastery was bound to sustain manifold charges and expenses, We, being willing of our paternal solicitude to provide for the said monastery, in this behalf inclining to the supplications of our beloved son, William Bouquer, Knight, who asserts himself to be a scholar of the said monastery, the Church of St. Martin, near London, in which we are informed, he hath the right of patronage, the profits whereof do not exceed the sum of fifteen marks sterling in every year, according to the common estimation of the country, as it is said to you and to your monastery, to be applied to the

uses of the prior, who shall be in the said monastery for the time, for supporting the charges of such hospitality, with all the rights and appurtenances of our special Grace, we do grant.

RESUME OF THE VICARS OF ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS.

John de Kerseye was here in 1352.

Skyn left in 1363. He exchanged livings with John, chaplain of a chantry in St. Andrew's Church, Holborn, who may be the same as John Atwater, who left St. Martin's in 1383.

Simon Lambel died in 1390. The date of his appointment is not found.

John Staynton died in 1420.

The dates given for Wymbledon, Kyrban, Sore, and Michel, are old style; the remainder are new style.

It is not clear whether there were two Skinners. The Canterbury registers mention two apparently, but it is more likely the references are to one man, who accepted the living in March, 1521, then resigned, and was appointed again in the following year, 1522, for it is a definite fact that William Skinner, vicar, was buried in the Church in September, 1538.

William Skinner, 1522. Oxford M.A., 1519. Chaplain, Magdalen College 1520, was buried in the Church September 18th, 1538. The accounts show:—

"Paid for lights and Torches, v^{s}."

Edmond Weston, 1538. Resigned in 1539. Canon of Westminster, 1542.

Thomas Wells was buried in the Church, January 25th, 1565.

Robert Beste, 1539 and 1554. Committed to Newgate for singing the Litanie in English in his Church at Charing

Cross, but, on the death of Queen Mary, when Queen Elizabeth came to the throne, he was reinstated. He held the living till he died, and was buried in the Church, January 14th, 1572.

William Wells, 1572. Domestic Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth.

William Fisher, April 15th, 1588. B.A. 1572, M.A. 1575, B.D., Oriel College, October, 1598, D.D. 1606.

Thomas Knight.

Thomas Mountforde, 1602. Son of John Mountforde of Norwich. Never took B.A. or M.A., was B.D. in 1584, D.D. 1588. Was chaplain to the Earl of Warwick, Canon of Westminster, 1578. Rector of Ansley, 1584. Prebendary of St. Paul's, 1597. Vicar of St. Martin's, 1602, and St. Mary at Hill, but resigned, and accepted the Rectory of Tewin, Herts, where he died and was buried.

William Bray, 1632. Prebendary of Mapesbury. Prebendary of Canterbury, 1638.

COMMONWEALTH PERIOD.

No mention is made on the board, with the list of Vicars, of those during the Commonwealth. The journal of the House of Commons, December 1st, 1642, ordered that the profits of the vicarage of St. Martin-in-the-Fields be sequestered into the hands of Sir John Hippisley, S. H. Vane, Mr. Trenchard and Mr. Oldworth, who have power to nominate collectors thereof, such as they shall think fit, and that they cause the same to be paid unto Dr. J. Wincop, who is appointed lecturer, to preach there every Lord's Day in the forenoon. This appears to have been a temporary appointment, for Dr. Wincop was chaplain to the Earl of Salisbury.

Dr. Wincop's appointment to St. Martin's was the first discoverable order for the sequestration of a living deserted by a Royalist incumbent. The "House of Commons' Journal,"

THE MALL, ST. JAMES' PARK.

December, 1643, refers to St. Martin's as void by the decease of Dr. Bray, and the Bishop of London was desired to present Mr. Strickland to the vicarage, though Dr. Wincop was still in the parish in August, 1644.

In 1644 Daniel Cawdry was appointed, and in 1650 was succeeded by Gabriell Sangar, who left in March, 1660-1.

There were other clergy connected with the parish, but they were "lecturers" and could not claim the title of vicar, like Wincop, Cawdry and Sangar.

The following extracts are quoted:—

"M.S. Bodl. 322, fol 6. Committee for Plundered Ministers.
August 18°, 1645.

Martins in the ffeilds — Resolved, etc., that the vicarage of Martins in the ffeilds being much impaired and not worth above 100[l] a yeare or thereabouts, and the cure of soules very greate, the charge whereof requireth the helpe of an Assistant, This Comittee thinck fitt that the proffitts of the houses within the said parishe in lease unto Thomas Cardiffe from the deane and Chapter of Westminster and sequestred from him for his delinquencie the same being worth about 40[l] per Ann, shalbe setled upon Daniel Cawdry to whome the said vicarage is sequestred for an increase of maintenance."

"MS Brit. Mus. Add 15671 f 227b
At the Committee for Plundered Ministers.
Sept 17° 1647 altered from Oct 7°

Martins in y[e] ffeilds

It is ordered that John ffoster Raphe Gerard Miss Holt John Lennarge John Temple Robt Bickerton & John Estridge [parishioners of Martins in the ffeilds—this is crossed out and "living" substituted for all of it] in the Countie of Midd doe forthwith pay unto Daniell Caudry to whome the vicarage of Martins in the ffeilds [aforesaid—crossed out and

" in the said countie " written above] is sequestred the tithes [and proffitts –added above] of the said vicarage from them respectivelie due unto him. In default whereof it is ordered that the sd John ffoster Raphe Gerard Miss Holt John Lennarge John Temple Robt Bickerton and John Estridge doe make their appearance before this Committee on the 13th day of this instant October to shew cause to y^e^ contrarie whereof they are not to faile at their perill."

" Add 15671 f 244 Oct 16° 1647

[As they failed to pay or appear]

It is therefore ordered that the serjeant at Arms of the House of Commons or his deputie or deputies doe bring the sd John ffoster etc. . . . Estridge in safe Custodie before this Comittee to Answer their said Contempt."

Nathaniel Hardy, April 6th, 1661. Born in the Old Bailey, September 14th, 1618. Commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford. Then went to Hart Hall. Took M.A. degree 1638. Was present at the treaty of Uxbridge in 1644, minister of St. Dionyse Back Church, City, and went with the commissioners appointed by the City of London, to the Hague over the restoration of King Charles II., and on May 20th preached an eloquent sermon before the King at the Hague. After the King's return he was created D.D., and in 1661 made Vicar of St. Martin's. Archdeacon of Lewes, 1667, and Dean of Rochester, 1660. He was a frequent preacher before the Court. He died at Croydon, and was buried in the chancel of our Church, June 9th, 1670.

Thomas Lamplugh, 1670. Born at Thwing, Yorkshire, and sent to St. Bees free school, and afterwards to Queen's College, Oxford, as a poor servitor man. He was created M.A. in 1642, then fellow. In 1648 he submitted to the Parliamentary visitors and kept his fellowship, and was one of the lecturers at St. Martin's Church, Oxford, and Rector of Charlton,

Oxford. On King Charles II.'s restoration he was appointed one of the Commissioners to reinstate the members of the University ejected in 1648. In 1660 was created D.D., and in 1664 Principal of St. Alban's Hall. Archdeacon of Middlesex, Prebendary of Worcester, Vicar of St. Martin's, 1670, Dean of Rochester, 1672. On November 12th, 1676, he was made Bishop of Exeter, and on the landing of the Prince of Orange at Torbay, exhorted the clergy and people to remain loyal, and afterwards went to London to assure King James II. of the loyalty of his diocese. This pleased the King, and on November 15th, 1688, he was given the Archbishopric of York, being consecrated at Lambeth on December 8th. A few days after King James left England, Lamplugh and others subscribed to the declaration dated December 11th, 1688, which was given to the Prince of Orange, and when he was crowned King of England, Lamplugh afterwards took the oath of allegiance to the new King and Queen, though he had taken the same oaths to James II. On May 5th, 1691, he died at Bishopsthorpe, and was buried in York Cathedral.

William Lloyd, December 6th, 1676. Son of Richard Lloyd, rector of Sonning, Berks. Oriel, Oxford, and fellow of Jesus College. B.A. 1642, M.A. 1646, B.D. and D.D. 1667. Prebendary of Ripon, 1660. Chaplain to His Majesty, 1666. Canon of Salisbury, 1667. Vicar of Reading, Archdeacon of Merioneth, 1668. Vicar of St. Martin's, 1676. Consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph at Lambeth on October 3rd, 1680. On June 8th, 1688, he was one of the bishops committed to the Tower of London by King James II. for sending a petition to the King protesting against publishing and distributing in the churches the King's Declaration. They were brought up from the Tower to Westminster Hall for trial, and acquitted on June 15th, when they received a tremendous ovation from the people. He was made Lord Almoner to King William and Queen Mary, and made Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry

in 1692, and in 1699 Bishop of Worcester. On November 18th, 1702, the House of Commons petitioned the King to remove him from his office by reason that he and his son had unduly influenced a Worcestershire election. The King did not remove him, for he died as Bishop of Worcester at Hartlebury, August 30th, 1717, aged 91, and was buried at Fladbury, where a monument was erected to his memory. He was a great scholar and writer, and published a number of works. He preached the funeral sermon in our Church over Sir Edmundbury Godfrey.

Thomas Tenison, 1680. Thomas Tenison was born at Cottenham on September 29th, 1636. He first attended the Norwich Grammar School, and then went to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he took his degree of B.A. 1656, M.A. 1660, and was made D.D. in 1680. He was chaplain to King Charles II., who gave him the living of St. Martin's, 1680. He became Archdeacon of London, 1689. Bishop of Lincoln 1691, and on the death of Archbishop Tillotson, who had been a curate at St. Martin's, was appointed Archbishop of Canterbury, 1694, which office he held till his death on December 14th, 1715, at Lambeth, and was buried in the chancel of the Lambeth parish church. Dr. Tenison was a noted scholar and a great worker, and by his broad views and staunch adherance to his principles during that stormy religious controversial time, gained the respect of all parties, and his great personal influence was a large factor in settling some of the vexed questions of that period. He was a great benefactor to the parish.

The following statement about Dr. Tenison, taken from Prebendary Humphry's book, is interesting.

"The following incident in the life of Tenison relates to the period when he was Vicar of St. Martin's, and has a bearing on the great national tragedy to which I have already

referred. It has the appearance of probability, and is sufficiently authenticated to be made public, and subjected to the fiery ordeal of criticism, which all such anecdotes ought to undergo before they take their place in history. I give it, therefore, exactly as I received it from the late Canon Conway, rector of St. Margaret's, Westminster" :—

> "Memorandum concerning the man who executed King Charles I., found among the papers of Mrs. Motcombe, which came into my hands by the death of a near relative of mine at Exeter, September, 1875. —C. S. H."

Dr. Richard Smallbrook, Bishop of St. Davids, sayeth, "that when he was chaplain to Archbishop Tenison, the Archbishop told him as follows, concerning the person who executed King Charles" :—

> "When the Archbishop was Vicar of St. Martin's, he was sent for to pray by a dying man, in a poor house in Gardner's Lane, Westminster. He made haste, but found the man just expired. The people of the house told him the man had been very desirous to see him, and to confess to him that he was the executioner of King Charles, that he was a trooper of Oliver's, and that every man in the troop having refused to do that office, Oliver made them draw lots, and that, the lot falling upon him, he did the work in a mask, and that he immediately mixed with the crowd, hiding the mask, that he had never been easy in his mind since. He had lived some time in their house, was poor and melancholy, and much distressed for want of consolation from Dr. Tenison. Dr. Tenison was in great esteem for his good offices about dying people."

"N.B.—Charles lay one night, Saturday, May 10th, 1645, at the vicarage at Inkborough in Worcestershire. Mr. Heath,

Vicar of Inkborough in 1820, found, on taking possession of the living, a print of Charles I., and on his removing a board at the back of the frame, a letter fell out. Of this letter the foregoing is an exact copy, having been written from the original, which Mr. Heath was so obliging as to send for Miss Hunt's inspection.

FRANCIS MOTCOMBE.

Exeter, March, 1820."

After Dr. Tenison left, Dr. Lancaster was appointed to the living by the Bishop of London, but soon after his admission a writ of *Quaere Impedit* was brought against the Bishop of London, for not admitting Dr. Nicholas Gouge thereto, at the Presentation of King William and Queen Mary, and upon a trial at the King's Bench bar, the Right of Presentation to the said Church for that turn was adjudged for the King and Queen. Notwithstanding, Dr. Tenison held the same by virtue of a Commendaur for upwards of six months, which was thought by the Bishop of London to be a fulfilling of that turn.

The Archbishop of Canterbury, by order of a writ issued from the court of King's Bench, instituted Dr. Gouge as Vicar.

Dr. Nicholas Gouge, 1693. Dr. Gouge was formerly Fellow of Catherine Hall, Cambridge. Rector of Colon. Rector of Bodington. In October, 1694, Dr. Gouge died, when Dr. Lancaster was again collated and admitted to the Church.

William Lancaster, July 22nd, 1692. Son of William Lancaster of Socbrigg, Westmoreland, *pauper* of Queen's College, Oxford, July, 1670. B.A. 1675, M.A. 1678, B.D. 1690, D.D. 1692. Vicar of Oakley, Bucks, 1682. St. Martin's, 1692. Archdeacon of Middlesex, 1705. He died February 4th, 1717, and was buried in St. Martin's. He was the thirtieth Provost of Queen's College, Oxford, and on February

6th, 1710, laid the first stone of the new court of Queen's College. Very strong opposition was raised against his being made Provost, as he was termed "the petty schoolmaster from Westmoreland"; but not only was he Provost, but was made Chancellor of Oxford University in place of James, Duke of Ormonde.

Thomas Green, 1716. Christ's College, Cambridge. Master of Corpus Christi College, 1698. Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 1699. Archdeacon of Canterbury, 1708. Vicar of St. Martin's, 1716. Bishop of Norwich, 1721. Bishop of Ely, 1723. He died at Ely House, Holborn, May 18th, 1738, aged 80 years, and was buried in Ely Cathedral.

Zachariah Pearce, 1723. Educated first at Westminster School. Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. B.A. 1713, M.A. 1717. Vicar of St. Martin's, 1723. Dean of Winchester, 1739. Bishop of Bangor, 1748. Bishop of Rochester and Dean of Westminster, 1756 (which he resigned). He died on June 29th, 1774, at Ealing, aged 84 years. He left a large sum of money to the college at Bromley, Kent, founded by Bishop Warner. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a monument was erected to his memory. When Dr. Pearce held the living it was valued at £600 a year, with a large vicarage which faced the north side of the Church.

Erasmus Saunders, 1756. Son of Dr. Saunders of Blockley, Worcester. Merton College, Oxford. B.A. 1737, M.A. 1740, B.D. 1751, D.D. 1753. Canon of Windsor, 1751, Prebendary of Rochester, 1756. Vicar of Wantage, 1755. Vicar of St. Martin's, 1756. Vicar of Mapiscombe, Kent, 1757. Died at Bristol, December 23rd, 1775.

Anthony Hamilton. Corpus Christi, Cambridge. B.A. 1760, M.A. 1763, D.D. 1775. Prebendary of Kentish Town, 1771. Archdeacon of London, 1770 (resigned for that of Colchester, 1775). Rector of Hadham, 1775. St. Martin's, 1776. He died at Hadham, Herts, on October 4th, 1812, aged 74 years.

Joseph Holden Potts, 1812. St. John's College, Cambridge. B.A. 1780, M.A. 1783. Archdeacon of St. Albans, 1789. Archdeacon of London, 1813 (resigned in 1842). Chancellor and also Prebendary of Exeter, 1826. Vicar of St. Martin's, 1812. Vicar of Kensington, 1824. He was also Archdeacon of Middlesex. He died on February 16th, 1847, at his residence, 20 Woburn Place, aged 88 years.

George Richards, 1824. Son of James Richards, Vicar of Halesworth, Suffolk. Trinity College, Oxford, fellow of Oriel College 1790. M.A. 1791, D.D. 1820. Vicar of Brampton, 1796. Vicar of St. Martin's, 1824, from which post he retired in 1835. He died March 30th, 1837, at 19 Russell Square. He was a liberal benefactor to the parish.

Rev. Sir Henry Robert Dukinfield, Baronet, 1834. Son of Sir Nathaniel Dukinfield, of Sulham, Berks. He went to Eton and afterwards to Christ Church, Oxford. B.A. 1813, M.A. 1816. Prebendary of Salisbury, Vicar of St. Martin's, November, 1834, but retired in 1848, and died at his residence, 33 Eaton Place, on January 24th, 1858.

Henry Mackenzie, 1848. Son of John Mackenzie, of St. Stephen, London. Educated at Pembroke College, Oxford. B.A. 1835, M.A. 1838, created D.D. 1869. Master of Bancroft's Hospital 1837-40, Curate of St. James', Bermondsey, 1840-43. Vicar of Great Yarmouth, 1844-48. Vicar of St. Martin's, 1848-55. Rector of Tydd St. Mary, 1855-66. Rector of South Collingham, 1866-71. Archdeacon and then Bishop Suffragan of Nottingham. He died October 15th, 1878, aged 72 years, at Lincoln, where he was sub-Dean.

William Gilson Humphry, 1855. His father was W. Wood Humphry, barrister, of Sudbury, Suffolk. Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Senior Classic and B.A. 1837, M.A. 1840, B.D. 1850. Vicar of St. Martin's in 1855 till his death at the vicarage on January 10th, 1886. Buried at Brompton. He led a distinguished college career, and was a

great writer and scholar, and a member of the New Testament Revision Company, a committee of which met at the vicarage, and part of this revision was done in the dining-room.

John Fenwick Kitto, 1886. Son of John Kitto of Islington, D.D., F.S.A., the writer of the well-known commentary. St. Alban's Hall, Oxford. B.A. 1860, M.A. 1870. Incumbent of St. Matthias, Poplar. Rector of St. Mary's, Whitechapel, 1875-80. Rector of Stepney, 1881. St. Martin's, 1886. Select preacher at Cambridge, 1885. Hon. Chaplain in Ordinary to Queen Victoria. Hon. Chaplain to King Edward VII.

Leonard Edmund Shelford, 1893. Son of the Rev. L. Shelford, fellow of Emanuel College, Cambridge, rector of Preston, Suffolk. For over 200 years the name of Shelford has appeared in the ranks of the English clergy, and in the fourteenth century a Shelford was vicar of one of the churches in the City of London. Thus our Vicar came of a clerical family. His father dying when he was youug, he did not go to Cambridge like his forefathers, but was educated at King's College, London. A.K.C. 1860. Hon. M.A., Durham, 1886. First vicar of St. Matthew's, Upper Clapton, 1866. Hon. Secretary of the East London Church Fund, 1880. Rector of St. Mary's, Stoke Newington, 1886. Vicar of St. Martin's 1903. Select preacher at Cambridge, Prebendary of St. Paul's, 1889. He died May, 1914, and was buried at Walthamstow.

Hugh Richard Lawrie Sheppard, M.A., 1914. Second son of Canon Edgar Sheppard, K.C.V.O., D.D., etc., sub-Dean of the Chapels Royal, Marlborough, Trinity Hall, Cambridge, B.A. 1904, M.A. 1909, Cuddesdon College, Oxford, 1906, Head of Oxford House, 1909-10, Deputy Priest in Ordinary to King Edward VII., 1909-10, Hon. Chaplain to the King, 1916.

Lecturers.

THE office of Lecturer was created in our Church in the reign of King James I. The candidates were first selected by the Vicar, and after each candidate had given a specimen of his ability by preaching in the parish church, the final appointment was made by the Vicar, Wardens, and Vestry, who were very proud and jealous of their privilege of electing whom they chose, for we find that when the office was vacant in 1626-7, King Charles I., or rather William Laud, Bishop of London, appointed a Mr. Peake, one of the King's chaplains, to fill the vacancy. This greatly disturbed the parishioners, with the result that after strong opposition and a great deal of correspondence, the royal mandate was revoked and the parishioners' rights and privileges upheld.

The Vestry then appointed Mr. Peake, the King's nominee, as their own free choice, and ordered the Bishop's letter to be entered upon the minutes: "Whereas formerly upon his sacred Majesty's command I placed a Lecturer in the Church, Mr. Peake, his Majesty's chaplain, now having received his Majesty's gracious pleasure to leave you to a free election, for my part I do recall any deed or act that I have formerly done, and do so leave you to the freedom of your own election, nothing doubting but that you will regard his Majesty's desire for his chaplain, being a worthy and sufficient man. And for the act that I have done, I will my servant take it from the file, because I desire there should be no words of anything that may hinder the election, Jan. the last, 1626." Memorandum appended to the above entry: "James Singleton, a servant of Dr. Mountford (the Vicar) and Mr. Miller, one of my Lord of London's servants did, the day and year of the

date of these letters, in the office of the register, see the said Decree within written actually taken off from the file and made void in their presence by his Lordship's appointment and commandment to the Register by Mr. Miller, aforesaid, his Lordship's servant."

The following is a curious recommendation from the Parliamentary committee:—

" Brit. Mus. Add. MSS 15669 fol 195b

Committee for Plundered Ministers.

Octo: 21°: 1641.

Martins in the ffeilds. This Committee taking into consideracion the pietic abilitie and greate desert of ffaithfull Tate, D^r^ in divinitie, and his greate sufferings in the Kingdom of Ireland for his good affeccon and constancie unto this parliam^t^ do hereby recomend him to the right ho^ble^ the lords and others, inhabitants of and within the parish of St Martins in the ffeilds in the county of Midd as a man whome the sd Comittee conceive a very likely instrum^t^ of greate good and comfort to the sd parishe in case their Lordshipps and the rest of the said parishioners in whome the power of electinge a lecturer to the sd parish church is shall thinck fitt to choose him their lecturer of and in the sd church."

In 1646 the Vestry desired that the Vicar and Sabbath-day lecturer do have public morning prayers daily in the parish church, at six in summer and seven in winter, and expound a chapter and psalm for the benefit of the labourers who cannot come to church on the Sabbath day, and for the bringing down a greater blessing on their labours.

Up to December 10th, 1813, the Lecturers were usually paid by voluntary contributions and subscriptions which were not always satisfactory, for the Vestry minutes of February 1st, 1793, state that Mr. Matthews and Mr. Harrison, the Lecturers, applied to the Vestry to be paid out of the Church

funds, but the Vestry refused, on the ground that they had no power so to do. Twenty years after, however, on December 6th, 1813, the same Lecturers made the same request to the Vestry, who then ordered the Churchwardens to pay each Lecturer £120 yearly out of the pew rents and burial fees, and on April 24th, 1828, the Vestry sanctioned that a Sunday afternoon preacher be engaged and paid £100 per annum from the same source.

At first the Wardens seem to have declined, for the Vestry gave an undertaking that they would refund the money if the payments proved to be illegal. That the Wardens were right was proved some years after, when Dr. Lushington, in the Bethnal Green case, decided that it was illegal to make payment for such purposes from such sources.

This decision also affected the Vicar, who from February 10th, 1831, was paid £26 5s. per annum for taking the third service on Sundays, and the Vestry ordered that in future the amount should not be paid from the pew rents, with the result that these payments were entirely discontinued.

The office of lecturer was abolished in 1834. Some of the names of the men who held the office were:—

Dr. George Hudson.
Dr. Trapp.
Rev. Michael Ferrebe.
Rev. Sir Peter Rivers, Bart.
Rev. Edward Blackell.
Rev. Vincent.
Rev. Hollingbury.
Rev. Robinson.
Rev. G. T. Andrews.

SCOTLAND YARD.

James Gibbs, Architect.

JAMES Gibbs was born in Aberdeen about 1682. His father, Peter Gibbs, was a merchant and a Roman Catholic, and during that stormy religious period seems to have favoured no party, for a tale is told that, to show his contempt for both, he had two large mastiffs, each wearing a collar on which he engraved in the one case the name of "Wesley" and in the other that of "Calvin," and so walked about Aberdeen with them. James Gibbs attended the Grammar School and afterwards the Marichal College, where he took his degree of Master of Arts.

About 1695 he left Aberdeen and went to Holland, where he studied for about five years with a noted architect. It was in Holland that he met the Earl of Mar, to whom he owed much of his advancement. The Earl supplied him with money to continue his studies, so Gibbs went to Rome and studied under the celebrated sculptor and architect Garroli.

In 1710 he returned to England, and the Earl of Mar had his name placed on the list of architects who were commissioned to carry out the work of building the fifty new churches ordered to be built in London by an Act of Parliament of Queen Anne.

Among Gibbs' work were the Radcliffe Library, Oxford; the addition to King's College, Cambridge; St. Nicholas Church, Aberdeen; Stowe House, Buckingham; St. Mary-le-Strand; the Duke of Newcastle's monument in Westminster Abbey, and our parish Church. He also published a number of books on architecture. He seems to have helped Sir Christopher Wren in a number of his works, and when in London mixed with all the noted men of his time, being much respected for his kind and generous disposition.

The following tale will perhaps show us his fine character. When his early patron, the Earl of Mar, joined in a rebellion, his estates were forfeited and he had to flee to the continent, and so became poor. James Gibbs, who had amassed a fortune by the fame he had gained as an architect, did not forget his early benefactor, but supplied him with money, and on his death left the Earl's son a large sum. Gibbs died in London in 1754. There is a fine bust of him by Rysbrach in the Church, and a good portrait by Hogarth in the Vestry Hall.

Parish Clerk.

IN ancient times every parish had to maintain a parish clerk, and as the duties were to assist the parson in various ways, the office, like the parson's, was considered a freehold. He was often called the water bearer, as one of his duties was, when the procession went round the church, to sprinkle the congregation with the holy water; he would also take it round the village and sprinkle the houses with it, though this was abolished by the King's injunctions issued in 1548, which stated that "The parish clerk shall not go about the parish with the holy water as he hath been accustomed, but instead shall accompany the Churchwardens in registering the sums of money collected for the poor. The office was often given to some poor scholar, and in old prints the clerk is often shown sprinkling holy water. Henry III. in 1233 granted them a charter, like one of the City of London companies, when they were called "The Corporation of Parish Clerks." According to the 91st Canon, which regulated the appointment of parish clerks, he had to be of full age, able to read and write, honest in conversation, and have competent skill in singing.

Many of us can remember the old three deckers in churches. The top pulpit, where the preacher delivered his sermon, in ancient times had an hour glass fixed, the middle portion where the priest read the prayers and lessons, the lower part where the clerk sat in solemn state, and when the congregation were like the dumb and did not respond as they do now, the clerk alone said the responses, but when that custom was done away with and the people took their part in Divine Service, the clerk only led the responses, and came in with the Amen at the end of each prayer. They wore a surplice and gave out the hymn and led the singing. In olden times they

were often engaged to attend funerals, and walked in front of the body, singing until the church was reached.

The early St. Martin's Church accounts mention the parish clerk in various capacities, as already mentioned; also watching the sepulchre from Good Friday night till Easter morn, keeping the book of burials, playing the organs, collecting money, etc., and in 1526 he received the sum of four shillings a year as wages.

The right of choosing the clerk was usually with the Incumbent, but in St. Martin's parish, at least since 1577, he was elected at the Easter Vestry by the parishioners, and when at times the Vicar has tried to elect, the Vestry have objected.

The names of all the parish clerks may be traced in the Churchwarden's account from the year 1525, though the first registered appointment of one by the clergy and Vestry was in the year 1577, when Robert Forest was appointed by "John Savill, curate, William Wortley and John Trott, Churchwardens, and the Worshipful Masters and others of the parish 'for the placing and supplying the room of clerkship,' in consideration of his allowing unto his predecessor, Richard Hampden, 'Girdler,' seven shillings per quarter; and he (Forest) acted as clerk until the year 1588, when 'the Vicar, Masters and Churchwardens' nominated, elected, and chose Nicholas Bedworth, to have and exercise the office.'"

For turning out Forest, a citation was issued against certain persons of the parish.

And yet, notwithstanding the intimation from the Bishop in the first instance, and the citation in the second, Forest was ejected, and Nicholas Bedworth elected by the parishioners in his place, and he remained in office until 1596, a period of eight years.

On the same day on which Bedworth was chosen clerk, a certain person was chosen sexton; and when in the year 1707, Dr. Lancaster, then Vicar of this parish, nominated his own

servant to be sexton, the Vestry elected another person. And upon "a debate arising at a Vestry between the Rev. Dr. Lancaster, Vicar, and the gentlemen of the said Vestry, touching the choice of a sexton, it was agreed that precedents should be searched, which was done, and a report made, and the precedents read; whereupon a deliberate and full debate being had, it was unanimously agreed and resolved, "That the choice of sexton is now and always hath been in the whole Vestry, and at no time the right or in the power of the said Vicar to nominate or appoint them; and that Richard Hussey is chosen according to ancient custom to be sexton."

Now, the Vestry having before them this precedent, and deciding "that the choice of sextons is now and always hath been in the whole Vestry," decide at the same time, in effect, that the "whole Vestry" had the appointment of parish clerks; for the same meeting, consisting of the same persons elected Bedworth.

The old parish clerk was the subject of many amusing tales, and usually credited with keeping in order the parson, wardens, choir, officials and the congregation included, but doubtless after a time they became attached to their duties and considered themselves guardian of the church and its services, and tried in their own way to make all things work smoothly. As it was found easier to appoint than dismiss him, the office has lapsed a good deal, the duties being performed by a person under another name.

St. Martin's has had no parish clerk for years, the verger being appointed yearly at the Easter Vestry, in addition to his ordinary duties to assist the Churchwardens in keeping the accounts.

Churchwardens.

OUR Churchwardens' accounts commence in 1525 and continue almost complete until the present day. For about 250 years they were written on and bound in vellum, but since 1814 they are in one volume.

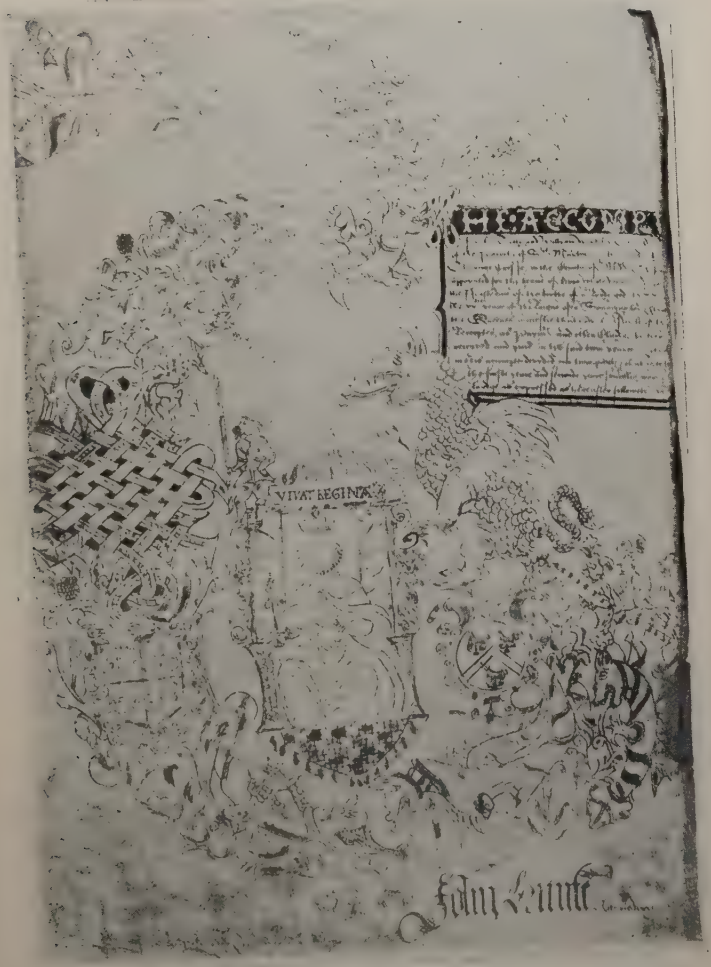
The early volumes were written by professional scriveners, and often with elaborate ornamentation, the last entry usually in each book being for engrossing the accounts and binding, but the present volume and those for some years previously, were written by the Churchwardens or clerk.

The books contain records of receipts from funerals, pews, collections for special objects, like the building of St. Paul's steeple, for the sufferers from the plague, great fire of London, other fires, sending the soldiers out to different campaigns, general disbursements, and a mass of not only local but general information, which gives us some very interesting peeps into the past.

The accounts from 1525 to 1603 were edited by Mr. J. V. Kitto, and published in 1901 by order of the Vestry of St. Martin, and it is a pity that the accounts for the succeeding one hundred years were not done likewise, as they cover a very important period in the parish history. Part of two years' accounts missing are in Lambeth Palace Library, probably owing to the fact that Dr. Tenison having to make up a considerable deficiency, owing to a breach of trust on tbe part of the Wardens, kept this book for his own protection.

His Majesty King George I. was the first Churchwarden of the present Church; this is the only record of a reigning sovereign having held this office in England.

His Majesty only held this office for a few months, and for the fine payable on resigning, gave the magnificent organ.



A PAGE FROM CHURCHWARDENS' ACCOUNT.

A list of senior Wardens of the present Church is painted on a board fixed to the wall on the stairs leading to the north gallery. The office has usually been held by the principal residential parishioners, and some of the holders of the office during the last fifty years, who have passed away, have been Lord Overstone, the Earl of Stamford, Messrs. J. M. Andrew, L. Drummond, C. C. Eames, J. Hogarth, T. R. Harrison, T. Hill, G. James, D. Laing, T. W. Marshall, J. Scott, A. Thurston, R. Hoare, and other well-known names.

There is a tradition that in olden times our Wardens were present at the coronation of the sovereign, as it is the parochial Church of the kings of England, but no invitation has been received of late years to the writer's knowledge.

The following extracts from the accounts give an idea of the duties the Wardens were called upon to perform in the past, but now owing to the different Municipal Acts the parochial duties are confined to the management of the ecclesiastical affairs of the parish, the civil duties having been almost all taken away.

The Wardens used to wear gowns, and on April 3rd, 1740, were requested by the Vestry to provide new gowns and charge the same to the parish accounts, as the gowns in use were so shabby. As late as 1824 the accounts show that £21 was paid for new gowns for the Churchwardens, the last on record.

Sidesmen also wore gowns, and in ancient times rendered the only help the Wardens received. The latter were allowed, if they required the sidesmen for any particular purpose, to pay them for their time, but now the office is quite voluntary.

The following is an old north-country idea of a sidesman's duty:—

"To hear and see and say nowt,
To eat and drink and pay nowt;
And when the Wardens drunken roam,
Your duty is to see them home."

The office of Churchwarden is of ancient origin, and the most important voluntary civil office attached to the Church, and always seems to have kept its civil and voluntary character, unlike other old secular offices in the church, which gradually became semi-clerical to give the holders the right to claim the privileges attached to clerical offices, until Benefit of Clergy was abolished in the reign of George IV.

At first Churchwardens only seem to have had charge of the revenues, goods and ornaments belonging to the church, but about the fourteenth century they were appointed by the Bishop and had the further duties of reporting to the Bishop any known heretic (our Wardens in 1584 took a woman, Carrie Hilton, before the Bishop for preaching heresy), lapse of duty on the part of the clergy, or any other matters regarding the affairs of the parish that they considered proper to bring to the Bishop's notice. Our Wardens in 1587 "presented" the Vicar for being unfit to retain his office.

In 1603 the Canon Laws defined their duties, and they were called by their present title "Churchwardens or Quest Men."

Each church has usually two Wardens, who are elected annually at the Easter Vestry meeting. In case of a dispute, the ordinary can select one and the parishioners the other, but they cannot act until they have sworn to the Archdeacon or Chancellor to do their duty in the office.

If elected they cannot resign except for ill-health, or without permission from the Vestry and payment of a fine; and in ancient times when church funds were low, the Vestry would elect a rich man and only accept his resignation or refusal to serve on payment of a fine according to his rank. Our accounts show that in 1589 Mr. Poultney was fined twenty shillings, a large sum in those days, for not serving as Churchwarden of St. Martin's.

These fines were inflicted to a greater or less extent, but

two centuries after the privileged person paid £20, for in 1775 the accounts show that the following four parishioners were fined £20 each for refusing to serve—Messrs. Robert Drummond, James Payne, Richard Roycroft Wrathor and Henry Allom; and in 1800 the accounts record £100 for five refusals, and in 1802 £60 for three not accepting.

Churchwardens do not act singly, and have no legal precedence of each other. They have to keep the church and churchyard in good repair, and until 1868 had power to levy a church rate, with consent of the Vestry, on the parishioners for that purpose; but now if the voluntary rate (allowed by Parliament in place of the church rate, which was compulsory) and their ordinary revenues are not sufficient, the old Vestry or Municipal Authorities are liable for the upkeep of the churchyard, but if they contribute to its upkeep it gives them part control.

The wardens were supposed to see that all parishioners attended their own parish church and not another parish church every Sunday and Holy Day, and stay during the whole of the service, and those that were absent were, under an Act of Parliament of Queen Elizabeth, liable to be fined one shilling, and are still liable.

In Queen Elizabeth's reign, Sir William Cecil as high steward of Westminster, allowed these fines to be collected by the constables of the different wards, and they were to be devoted to the maintenance of the poor and, if possible, of an hospital for Westminster.

These fines did not appear to have been sufficient to maintain an hospital, and Lady Dacre, on December 7th, 1601, founded the Emmanuel Trust in which benefit the poor of St. Martin's are elegible to participate along with other Westminster parishes.

In 1581 we find the following item :—

" Paid for a book that was sent from the Bishop

for the presentment of those which will not come to church - - - - - - vj^{d} "

and a similar item often occurs; and in 1572:—

" Payde to the Sexton for ffetchinge of Robert Morton and Neale to the church - - -

Churchwardens were responsible for seating the parishioners according to their rank and station (a very different arrangement from the present system), and our Wardens seem to have upset some of the gentlemen of the Vestry, for the Vestry minutes of January 21st, 1629, state:—

" It is ordered that neither Churchwardens for the time present nor any who shall succeed them shall henceforth place any person or persons of the rank of esquire or upwards."

And somehow the Vestry got the Bishop, as the authority over the Wardens, to grant them the power to enforce this minute, but on the Bishop's next visitation, March 29th, 1631, the Bishop wrote on the margin of the Churchwarden's account:—

" I have cancelled this order as being against my episcopal jurisdiction in this church, and command ye churchwardens not to obey it.

WILLIAM, London."

And so the Wardens' authority and rights were upheld.

Over a century afterwards the Vestry and Churchwardens seem to have had another difference on the same matter, for on May 3rd, 1746, the Vestry ordered that a committee be appointed to inspect the parish books and see whether the right of seating persons in the annual seats in the body of the Church be in the gentlemen of the Vestry or in the Churchwardens for the time being. The result being in favour of the Churchwardens, they were left in possession of their rights.

ST JAMES' PARK, FROM BUCKINGHAM HOUSE. ABOUT 1770.

They have the general conduct of arrangements during Divine Service, and can whip boys for playing in church. They may take off the hats of those who refuse to take off their own, and turn out of church those who disturb any part of Divine Service on Sunday, and under the Act of 1860, persons so doing are liable to a fine not exceeding £5.

During the reign of King Charles in February, 1629, our Wardens had to put railings round the Communion table to prevent people sitting on it, putting hats upon it and using the altar for other profane purposes, and under Canon Law they are not to allow any plays, church ales, tournaments or courts to take place in the church or churchyards, or allow any profane use of the same.

Before and after the Reformation "Passion," or sacred plays, or tableaux were commonly performed in churches to instruct the unlearned in Scripture history, and in our accounts for 1530 we find :—

> Item payed for the pagant played on Palme Sunday - - - - - - - xvj^{d} "

and in 1540 :—

> "Item resceyued of the players that played in the Churche - - - - - - ij^{s}"

and in 1557 :—

> "Paide to the players uppon Ester daye in the morenenge - - - - - - xvj^{d} "

The boys of St. Paul's (Cathedral) School were famous for acting of the Mysteries or Holy plays, and as they often played before royalty, they petitioned King Richard II. to prohibit ignorant persons from acting these plays on account of the expenses of the performances, and Dean Colet ordered that every Christmas day the scholars should attend St. Paul's and hear the child-bishop's sermon (one of the boys was elected child-bishop) and after be at the High Mass and each

of them offer a penny to the child-bishop, and with them the masters and surveyors of the school.

The parish clerks of London were noted players, and during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries used to perform the Mystery or Sacred plays by the Skinners Wells, outside Smithfield, and another well near, now called Clerkenwell.

In 1391 the play lasted three days and was attended by the King, Queen and Court, but in 1409 there was performed a play called the "Creation of the World," which lasted eight days and was attended by the nobles and persons of quality from all parts of England.

Often also in the Church or churchyards were held Courts of Law, a feeling perhaps existing that in such sacred surroundings a just verdict would be the result, but that is doubtful.

Sometimes fairs, sales, markets and even tournaments took place in some churchyards, as being the most prominent place in the village. We know that in the aisles of St. Paul's Cathedral tables were placed for scriveners to ply their trade of writing letters for people.

It may not be out of place to mention the old superstition that to be buried on the north side of a churchyard is to be buried out of sanctuary, and the north side was seldom used until the rest was filled up. We know as late as 1724 Jack Sheppard was buried on the north side of our Church.

The parish clerk and his wife had the right by custom of being buried in the church porch, and in the burials of 1525 we read:—

> "Alyn the parish clerk's wife was buried in the porch."

> "September, 1596, was buried Nicholas Bedworth, whoe beinge parishe clarke was layde in the Churche porche."

Also it was customary to provide seats on each side of the porch, and here rents were paid and business of a public or private nature was transacted.

Churchwardens were supposed to bring church offenders before the Bishop or ecclesiastical courts. And on August 21st, 1564, the Wardens summoned Jone, clockmaker, to the spiritual courts, but the offence is not stated; only the cost of the summons, 2s. 8d., is recorded.

These courts had power to punish people for offences which were not crimes by the civil law or punishable in civil courts, for example:—

Fox hunting on Sunday, card playing, swearing, drinking and a number of other minor offences punishable usually with small fines; but if the offence was more serious and penance was the sentence, it varied. Sometimes the offender had to stand in the church porch arrayed in a white sheet, or perhaps stand during a service covered in a white sheet by the pulpit, with the name of the offence written across his chest. A sermon would be preached about the offence, after which the offender would publicly and solemnly promise not to commit the same offence again. As a last resource the punishment was excommunication, which deprived the person of a number of civil and ecclesiastical rights and privileges.

The following extract from "Lambeth Palace Library" may be of interest as showing the decision of one of these courts:—

A Copie of the order or decree exo[f]ficio Comisarij generall [is] John Spencer.

Forasmuch as this Courte hath beene informed by Mr. Comisary generall of a greate misdemenor comitted in the house of the right hono^{ble} John Lo: Bishopp of Lincolne by intertaining into his house divers K[nigh]ts and Ladyes wth many other householders and servants

uppon the 27° Septembris being the Saboth day to see a playe or Tragidie there Acted w^ch^ began aboute Tenn of the Clocke at night and ended aboute Two or three of the Clocke in the Morninge.

Wee do therefore order and decree that the Right hono^able^ John Lord Bishopp of Lincolne shall for his offence erect a free schoole in Eaton or else at greate Staughton and endowe the same with 20^l^ per An. for the Maintenance of the Schoolemaster for ever;

* * *

Likewise wee doe order that Mr. Wilson because hee was a speciall plotter and Contriver of this busines and did in such a brutishe Manner act the same with an Asses head, therefore hee shall uppon Tuisday next from 6: of the Clocke in the Morning till sixe of the Clocke at night sitt in the Porter's Lodge at my Lord Bishopp's house with his feete in the stockes and Attyred with his Asse head and a bottle of haye sett before him and this superscripcon on his breast:

Good people I have played the beast
And brought ill things to passe
I was a man, but thus have made
My selfe a Silly Asse.

Our Wardens in 1546 were suspended, but some time afterwards they received absolution on payment of xiiii^d^, although it only cost vii^d^ to suspend them. Both items are charged in the Churchwardens' accounts, so presumably it was for some act in connection with the office of Warden, though one cannot find out the offence for which they were suspended or what penance was inflicted. In 1583 they were excommunicated, but they appear not to have received absolution this time.

In the early church, at the ceremony of excommunication a bell was rung, the book closed and a candle extinguished

to mark the exclusion of the excommunicated from the society of the faithful, from Divine Service and Sacraments.

We may remember that after the execution of John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, and Sir Thomas More, the Pope excommunicated King Henry VIII. in July, 1533. This bull was a very different document from the one sent by the Pope in October, 1521, after receiving the King's book, for King Henry wrote a book in Latin against the doctrines of Luther, and sent a copy to the Pope, and the Pope was so pleased with it that he sent a Papal bull, and as a great honour with the Papal seal in gold, in place of the usual seal in lead, and conferred on King Henry the title of "Defender of the Faith," a title still used by our kings, and appearing on the surface of our coins. We find that it was used on the letter headings of our Church accounts.

After the Reformation, churchwardens became associated with all sorts of civil local duties, and the office became very important, and they were often called "Fathers of the Parish."

They had to see that the highways were kept in good state, and if refuse from stables was put into the highway by any inhabitant, the parish was indicted and paid a fine, which they recovered from the offenders. Thus the accounts of 1573 record:—

"Receyued the viij daie of Februarye of Mr. Jenningns of the Bore Hede in part of payment because our Church was indyted for layinge the dounge in the Queene's highe waye iij^{s} iiij^{d}."

There is an apocryphal story that one heard some years ago which the old Wardens liked to repeat, to the effect that the Overseers Act of Queen Elizabeth originated through the neglect of our Wardens in not seeing that the high street or Strand was in a passable state when Her Majesty went one day on a visit to the City, for as it had been raining the Strand was a quagmire, so that on the arrival of the Queen and her

retinue in the City, their clothes were in such a condition, it was well for our Wardens they were not present, or they might have been committed to the Tower. The result was that the Queen authorized some of the great statesmen to formulate some scheme appointing helpers to the Churchwardens, and the Overseers Act of 43, Elizabeth, 1601, was passed, thus commencing our municipal administrative bodies.

Doubtless the origin of the Overseers Act was that on the suppression of the monasteries and religious houses, there were a great number of poor people all over the country who missed the help that was formerly distributed by the monasteries and religious houses, and the Overseers Act or some statutory powers were necessary for the Churchwardens to be able to alleviate the necessitous poor of the parish out of the rates then made, the local clergy being poor and having very little money to distribute.

It is still a very common mistake to consider that the "Great Plague" of 1665, which was succeeded by the great fire, was the only plague that visited London, but there were severe outbreaks in the period 1349-1449, and there were frequent and serious visitations during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. These left their mark in the parochial records of burials. In 1535 there was an increase in the numbers, and in 1543 it was severe, for we find four burials recorded from one house within a short time of each other. The poor were buried without fees, the charges being only for lights, torches, coffin and other out of pocket expenses. In those days people were not usually buried in coffins but in sheets. In 1678 King Charles ordered that all persons were to be buried in woollens, and the person directing the burial otherwise forfeited £5. The parish provided coffins which were lent to bring the body to the church for the service and carry it to the grave; and in 1544 was paid "for makyng of two coffins vi^{s} viij^{d}"

In 1563 our parish had over 300 burials recorded in the accounts, the largest entries being in September and October, and the parish expenses increased accordingly, for seven coffins were bought and extra lime required, and as for 153 no fees were charged, and only 2s. for 113, we can surmise the inhabitants of that date were of the poorer class. During Queen Elizabeth's reign it was ordered that twelve buckets of water should be drawn from all wells and pumps, three times each week, and poured into the streets to cleanse them ; a regulation which appears quaint to us who see the streets flushed with an unlimited supply.

In 1563 it was computed (in London) that about 20,000 persons died from the plague, and in 1593 about 15,000.

During the plague the Wardens had to do with the burial of the dead, and they appointed three men and three discreet women as examiners and searchers to view the dead bodies and truly certify of what diseases every one had died, and the houses of those dying of the plague, and report to the Wardens or any other duly authorized persons all who died of the plague. Before the searchers could act they had to be sworn before a justice of the peace, and a special residence was provided for them, which was part of Military Street, now Gerrard Street.

Any person who had to go out from an infected house on business or for any other reason, was bound to carry a three foot red wand (provided by the searchers) in order that other people might see and avoid going near them. At the coronation festivities of James I. and Charles I., bad outbreaks of plague occurred. The Wardens' accounts record the appointment and pay of the bearers in July, 1593 :—

" Chosen to be bearers and searchers for men :—

John Bellows xij^{d} William Baylie xij^{d} "

These are chosen searchers for women :—

Goodwif Bellows xviij^{d}, Goodwif Baylie xviij^{d}

August, 1593, Paid for red wands iv^{d}

„ Bills for visited houses j^{s} vi^{d} "

These were fixed to the doorposts of houses infected with the plague.

"September, 1593, Paid to the dogkiller for the killing of dogs, iij^{s} iv^{d} "

For fear of spreading the plague a man was employed by the Wardens to kill all stray dogs, and a sum of 2d. each was paid.

During the outbreaks of plague in 1625, 1630, 1636, 1647 and 1665, the Wardens collected and distributed sums of money towards the support of those persons afflicted, and in one year four different Wardens were elected to fill the place of those who died. In 1625, R. Smith, G. Westcott, T. Jack, R. Leeson, and R. Denny were some of the names of those appointed examiners to view the visited houses, and the burials at times show a very lamentable state of affairs with entries of P. or peste against the names, showing the cause of death was the plague. Some died in the streets, some were found in the fields, some corpses were in such a state of unwholesomeness as to be too objectionable to be brought to the Church. That year there was a scarcity of food, for we find recorded in the Wardens' accounts that on June 12th, when the clergy went to Knightsbridge to administer the Holy Communion to the poor parishioners, the Wardens paid for a cart to carry provisions to the poor parishioners at Knyghtsbridge and those beyond, thus showing the parish went beyond there, for even on the outbreak of the plague in 1665 we must remember that it was principally open land to the west and north of the Church, so that the ravages of the dread scourge in the close confined streets and courts of the City of London, must have been appalling, and are hardly understood by us of the present day with our marvellous system of sanitation and isolation hospitals, and organised methods to prevent infectious disease spreading to any extent.

We can realize with what expressions of thankfulness our Wardens wrote the following on the last page of the book under the date of 1665, that the parish was free from the plague—"1665-6, January 30, not one of the sicknes in this parish, praised be the Lord."

Each parish had its own trained band of men who could be called out in any emergency, and the stock of arms and armour were usually kept in the armoury, which was attached to the church. Each parish had to provide and keep in good condition a certain quantity of arms, and during Queen Elizabeth's reign the accounts show the different costs of certain pieces of armour and accoutrements.

In August, 1585, when Queen Elizabeth signed a treaty to supply 4,000 men for the Netherlands, our parish provided six soldiers, its proportion, and the accounts read:—

"July 28 paid unto six soldiers for the presse money iij^{s} and for their wages j^{s} per day for a week; after they were paid per day viij^{d}
For matche and gunnepowder which ye souldiers lay on ye charge of ye parishe xxiiij^{s} xj^{d}
Paid for finishing the soldier coats - - - xxx^{s}
Paid to Capt. Clarke for shot and powder - xviiij^{s} vj^{d}
Paid to Mr. Waters for things done for the soldiers v^{s} viij^{d}
Paid to Mr. Clarke - - - - - xi^{s}"

At this period the parishioners paid rates partly in kind, for we find in the Wardens' accounts for December, 1595, "payde unto ye head constable Mr. Patricke Derricke for wheate for ye provision of Her Majesties shippes xxxij^{s}

This was providing provisions in preparation for Lord Essex's expedition to Cadiz in 1596. Also each farm in the parish supplied a certain quantity of hay for the Queen's stables at the mews, and the following is a copy of the agreement:—

"The Anno xvij Regine Elizabeth iij Junij Queen's hay apud Charing crosse 1575 St. Martin's in the fieldes.

The p'yshen's hath agreed to serve and deliver unto the queenes Ma^{ties} barnes yearly at the mewes iiij loades of good swet and Drye hey of the first moinge, every loade to contayne xxxvj trusses and everye trusse to waye lx^{li} waight, to be Deliv'ed yerlie at or before the first of Auguste next ensewinge for the use of her Highnes horsses ther.

Also the saide p'ysheners hath agreed to enter and recorde the saide agrement in their Churche Booke, and yerelie when they chewse the Surveiours of the highe wayes that then to chewse the cessors for the ratinge of ev'ye man for the saide Servis of hey according to the porc'on of grounde that the p'tie then occupiethe. And the p'ysheners yerelie to sende to the office of Averye a bill of every p'ticular p'sons' name that they have rated to serve at or before the first of June yerelie next ensewinge wth the cessours and constables' name of ev'ye lib'tie unto the same, And ev'ye man to pay for the carraidge of his own hey yerelye.

[The following are the names and amounts:—]

Mr. Poultney, the ffarmer of Saint James ffarm xij Trusses.
Mr. Anthony Yelles of Ebru ffarm xij Trusses.
Mr. ffletcher of Drurey house xij Trusses.
John Dawnst of strond xij Trusses.
Mr. Torner ffarmer of Mary boune x Trusses.
Edward taylor Brewer of westm' xij Trusses.
Richard Coxshott of St. Gilles xij Trusses.
Morgayn ffourd of Westm' ix Trusses.
Mr. William Worley of westm' one Lod of Trusses Badd heay.
Richard Darlowe of St. Martines ix Trusses.
Leonard Smyth of Westm' ix Trusses.

Cessors { William Worley. Richard Darlowe. William Watters.

John Hill, constabell."

It was in the Military Street, now Gerrard Street, that the trained bands of St. Martin's and Westminster practised their military exercises, though in 1573 we find money was paid for gunpowder and carrying the arms to Tothill fields, for at that time they had the muster or inspection, by the muster master, or officer, at Tothill Fields, or often at Islington.

The payments to the high constable for pensions to the soldiers wounded in the wars were made by order of an Act of Parliament of 35 Queen Elizabeth, which directed that any soldier wounded in the service of the State, should receive a pension, paid by the high constable from money from the Churchwardens. For in 1598 we find :—

" Paid to the high constable for maymed soldiers viij^{s} viij^{d}
Paid unto him for the hospitalls of Marshallsey
and the Kingsbenche for our quarter - iiij^{s} iiij^{d}"

We must bear in mind that hospitals at that period were different from what they are now, and might be classed as follows :—

I.—Places where poor wayfarers could get a night's lodging and breakfast free. There is one still at Rochester for travellers.

II.—Places for the cure of the sick, more like our present infirmaries or hospitals.

III.—Places for residential purposes like the Charterhouse, Chelsea and other houses where poor men were received.

The Wardens at times gave direct, for under date of October 25, 1601, we read :—

" This grant to a poor Indian who had received great
hurtes in her Majes^{ties} service - - - iij^{s} "

In 1466 every English inhabitant was compelled by Act of Parliament to have a long bow of his own height, and was

liable to a fine if he did not practise. The price was fixed in 1466 and refixed in 1556, viz. :—

Bow of best foreign yew vj^{s} viij^{d} inferior iij^{s} iv^{d}
„ English yew ij^{s}

and in 1556 our accounts show :

" paid for ffeatheringe of thre sheafs of arrowes iij^{s} ix^{d} "

This was part of the parish stock of arms. The bow and arrow butts were in Brookshot field (Mayfair), Military garden (Gerrard Street), and Tothill fields.

The following extract shows that some of our men were brought before the magistrates :—

" Dec. 4. Eliz. True bill that from the said day Even until now, John Hardy, Reginald Melcher, Thomas Cornyshe, Peter . . ., Nicholas Carleton, Nicholas Kniston, Edward Nell and Rich. Hamlin, all of the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, yeomen, have without reasonable excuse neglected to provide themselves with bows and arrows, and neglected to practice archery, in contempt of the statute in this manner provided."—(Midd Co. Sess. Rec.)

In 1483 Richard III. ordered the local authorities to plant yew trees, and those grown in the churchyards were considered the best and much sought after.

Henry VIII. was a noted shot with the long bow, and after a shooting match called the successful archer " the Duke of Shoreditch," at which place the man resided, and the title was attributed to the captain of the London archers, who in turn called the officers of the different parish companies high-flown names, as Marquis of Islington, or Lord Pancras or Earl of Oldbourne, or Baron Martin.

Fortifications have been erected in the parish, for in 1642, when all hopes of settlement had failed between King Charles and the Parliament, the King with 15,000 men marched on to

A Plan of
LONDON
and
WESTMINSTER
Shewing the Fortifications
THAMES
RIVER

London. This caused a panic in London, and Parliament ordered the trained bands out and London to be fortified. London, Westminster and Southwark were enclosed with a rampart wall, strengthened with twenty-three forts, batteries and redoubts. About one-third of the number were erected in St. Martin's parish, and a number of the inhabitants, men and women, boys and girls, high and low, rich and poor, worked hard digging, shovelling and carrying materials.

A number of ballads were written about it, perhaps the most noted being by Butler, a parishioner, in his "Hudibras":

March'd rank and file with drum and ensign,
T'entrench the city for defence in;
Rais'd rampiers with their own soft hands,
To put the enemy to stands;
From ladies down to oyster-wenches,
Labour'd like pioneers in trenches,
Fal'n to their pickaxes and tools,
And help'd the men to dig like moles,
Have not the handmaids of the city
Chos'n of their members a committee,
For raising of a common purse,
Out of their wages to raise horse?
And do they not as Triers sit,
To judge what officers are fit?

The forts in our parish were erected as follows:—

No. 12.—A redoubt near St. Giles Road at the top of Charing Cross Road on the right, by High Street, and near the pound and where the old gallows stood before it was moved to Tyburn.

13.—A small fort at the end of Tibourn Road at the top of Charing Cross Road to the left.

14.—A large fort with four half bulwarks across Oxford Street at the top of Wardour Street.

15.—A small bulwark on the top of Oliver Mount, now Mount Street, Grosvenor Street.

16.—A large fort with four bulwarks at Hyde Park Corner.

18.—A court of guard near Chelsea Turnpike.

19.—A battery and breastwork on Tothill Fields.

Churchwardens also had to keep a book containing the names of persons resident in St. Martin's who could furnish carts, waggons, horses, boats, barges, etc., provisions and bakers; how much bread could be baked; those able to shoot and used to firearms, bows, or service for the defence of the metropolis in case of an attack. Some of these returns are still in existence.

Historical parallels are interesting, and a parallel can usually be found for the principal events in a nation's history, and the following quotations from the writings of some of our Elizabethan parishioners show that some of the weapons of war, which we are apt to look upon as of modern origin, were known in the Tudor period, and probably of earlier origin, though they were no more to be compared to our present day torpedoes, submarines and seaplanes than the ships of that date to the ships of our present navy.

"The vile torpedo . . . that now, I hope, floats on the Irish Seas."—Christopher Marlowe, "Edward II.," 1593.

"It is an automata, runs under water, with a snug nose, and has a nimble tail. She riggles betwixt the costs [ribs] of a ship and sinks it straight."—Ben Jonson, "The Staple of News," 1610.

"Or can our watery walls keep dangers out of that fly aloft?"—Jasper Fisher, "The True Trojans," 1630.

The first stocks and pillory were erected in 1401, in the City by Cornhill, and in 1472, there being only one at the stock market, which occupied the site where the present Mansion House stands, the Lord Mayor, Sir William Hampton,

THE PILLORY. CHARING CROSS. ABOUT 1800.

ordered that each ward should provide a pair of stocks and a pillory for the punishment of those committing small offences against the law, and the custom extended to the out parishes of the City of London, our parish being on the list. The whipping post was used in the parish during Queen Elizabeth's reign, and one is still in the crypt of the Church, a relic of ancient summary punishment which doubtless, with the stocks, pillory and ducking stool, had its advantages.

By the Vestry minutes, February 4th, 1618, were ordered : " two pairs of stocks to be new made strong and sufficient to be placed—one pair at the Ragged Row and the other at Drury Lane.

There was usually a pair by the round house wall opposite the portico of the Church, also the whipping post. The turnpike house was about by Chandos Street.

After the stocks were banished from the highways, they were kept in the crypt of the present Church till a few years ago when they were supposed to have been burnt. But this statement cannot be authenticated, for at the Old London Exhibition about twenty-five years ago outside one of the shows, the stocks shown were given out as belonging to St. Martin's, and they are probably in existence at present. If so, the Churchwardens would be pleased to make arrangements for their return to the Church, if not, perhaps, for use.

The pillory was at Charing Cross, but abolished by Act of Parliament between 1830-40. Rowlandson's picture of Charing Cross showing the offenders against the law taking their punishment in the pillory, and the crowd of lookers on gives a better idea of it than any pen. It may not be generally known that about the same spot at Charing Cross executions took place. There, on October 13th, 1660, Mayor General Harrison, one of the judges of King Charles I., was beheaded, and two days later, October 15th, 1660, a Mr. Carew, and at different dates seven others of those who signed the death

warrant of King Charles I., condemning him to suffer execution in the open street before Whitehall. The ducking stool for the punishment of scolds and scandalmongers was used in the pond about where the Town Hall now stands.

Lanthornes were ordered to be hung in the City of London in 1416 by Sir Henry Barton, Lord Mayor, and in 1642 our accounts record: "Paid to Leonard Savage for 4 lanthornes for the parish, according to a warrant from the committee of Militia, 9s. 6d. On July 18th, 1602, the Vestry ordered that the sum of twenty pounds should be handed to the Churchwardens towards the making of the cage house of correction, or lock-up, with the bedel's chambers over. This was erected at Charing Cross, and some years after, Taylor, the waterman and water poet, who kept a public house in Long Acre, mentions in one of his poems:—

"In London and within a mile I ween,
There are of goals and prisons full eighteen,
And sixty whipping posts and stocks and cages."

In 1698, King William III. granted a ninety-nine years lease of a piece of ground, part of the mews, sixteen feet nine inches square, at a yearly rental of 6s. 8d. to the Vicar and Wardens for the purpose of erecting a watch house thereon. Also in 1699 there being no public entrance from Spring Gardens into St. James' Park, the King granted a ninety-nine years lease to the Vicar and Wardens for the benefit of the public, a passage way ten feet wide leading into St. James' Park from Spring Gardens.

Perambulation of the parish, or as it is usually called "beating the bounds," was a relic of the rotation days, when the priests and people walked through the streets singing litanies for three days before Ascension Day, and our accounts of 1526 record "Paid to ix men for bearying of the cross and banner in the crosweke ix^{d}," but owing to abuse, an Act of Queen Elizabeth limited the procession to one day, and the

religious ceremony to one clergyman, who was allowed to say a few short sentences only at the boundary stones.

Our parish had its perambulation once a year. In 1584 it is first mentioned in the Church accounts as the perambulation and a curious item occurs: "The sum of xii[d] to childes men for carrying planks."

This was to make bridges over the ditches, the parish being principally agricultural land. During the Commonwealth the religious part of the ceremony was abolished, as by the Vestry minutes of May 24, 1647, it was ordered "that the perambulation of the large bounds be gone to-morrow and that no ceremonies be used by the Minister as formerly hath bynn." The cost in 1651 was:—

	s.	d.
Ringers	2	6
Six small pots for children to drink	0	6
Among the beadles	2	0
To the four bearers	2	0
For wine	10	0
For wine	10	5
Eight-and-a-half dozen of cakes	17	0
One band of strong beer and three quarts of ale	18	2
Eight dozen of bread		

At the boundary corners of the parish, viz., Tart Hall, Tyburn Gallows, St. Giles' Field and Drury Lane, boys were whipped to impress on their memory the boundary marks of the parish, and were recompensed with the sum of twopence.

In modern times the perambulations, without the whippings, took place once in three years, but a few years ago it was discontinued as the boundaries of the different parishes are now all registered.

The following is my recollection of "beating the bounds."

The elder boys went to school at nine and were supplied with long wands and, with a master and the assistant overseer,

went round the eastern portion of the parish, and in the neighbourhood of Drury Lane usually met the boys of St. Giles' parish on the same errand, and in place of beating the boundary stones, whacked each other, and often got a caning from the headmaster the next day for smashing the wands in the morning.

On arriving back at the school, prizes were distributed by the Vicar, after which the children attended church. At the close of the service we returned to school where lunch was provided, consisting of buns, cakes, and a sort of lemonade, though one of the old ladies once said:—

"In my young days when I went perambulating, they gave the children good sound ale; none of those sour stuffs that upset one."

The great function was in the afternoon when we formed up in procession in the churchyard. First came the beadle, and (being a royal parish) then the Royal Standard, borne by our parish giant followed by the assistant overseer, who, with the help of the two head boys from the schools, carried out an ancient custom of giving a shilling to every soldier in uniform that saluted the flag; and as the carrier was an old soldier, very few soldiers missed saluting and receiving the shilling, giving another salute to us boys who handed the shillings to them. We boys were promised that we should be treated the same, but the assistant overseer forgot to hand us our shillings, though he was well reminded afterwards and often expressed regret. Then came the verger in front of the Vicar, who walked between the Churchwardens. The latter carried their wands of office and were followed by the sidesmen, overseers, vestrymen and ladies. Then came the boys' band of the Poor Law School from Edmonton (and they did play), and the children from the schools of the parish.

When the band started playing we all marched down past Northumberland House, Charing Cross, through the

Horse Guards, and along by the water in St. James' Park to Buckingham Palace. Entering by the garden entrance we all formed up and sang "God save the Queen." Her late Majesty Queen Victoria came to the window and the children cheered.

Leaving by the gate at the top of Constitution Hill we marched by the Triumphal Arch, when it stood facing the gates of Hyde Park, round the Green Park, by St. James' Palace into the grounds of Marlborough House, where one remembers seeing our present King George and his brother, the late Duke of Clarence, receiving their lessons in gymnastic exercises.

After singing "God bless the Prince of Wales" we marched out and homeward to the school, feeling proud of going over the royal grounds.

In the reign of King William IV., a very amusing incident took place when the charity boys were beating the bounds, as in those days only the charity boys went round—no national schools being then in existence.

On the boys arriving at Buckingham Palace, the King was holding a levee, and the officer in charge of the soldiers on duty refused the boys admittance. They claimed ancient rights and custom and tried to force their way in through the gateway, whereupon the officer gave the troops orders to advance and keep the boys back, which resulted in a sort of scrimmage and caused such an uproar that the King, hearing the noise enquired the reason, and on being told, gave orders for the boys to be admitted, so the youngsters gathered up the remains of their wands and marched proudly past the retiring troops singing "God save the King," triumphant in their victory, and the defeat of the troops by the St. Martin's charity boys was long remembered in the parish.

From the earliest records of Elizabeth's reign down to quite modern times the appliances for extinguishing any fires which might break out in the parish were provided by the

Wardens and kept at the Church, and in early days these were very primitive, usually being hook ladders and buckets, and in 1600 the accounts show:

"It'm paide unto vj poore men for helping home with the buckets and ladders from Durham house when the stables was a fire - - xviij^{d}"

About two centuries later they had an engine, and in 1801 we read that if the engine arrived in good condition at a fire (thus casting some doubt upon its merits) the engineer was paid a sum not exceeding 30s., the assistant engineer not exceeding 10s., and the engine was usually painted every year with the Churchwardens' colours. However flattering this compliment, the present Wardens are well pleased no longer to be the custodians of the appliances, even with the honour of having their colours painted on the engine. A custom more pleasing to former Wardens was that near the end of their term of office they gave a feast of wine and nuts to the overseers and Vestry. It was at one time a modest affair and appears to have started about 1600, for in the accounts of that date we find:

"Paid for wine and nuttes when we sat at Mr. Knights about our presentation - - - viij^{d}"

But it gradually became more expensive and was paid for by the Wardens privately, but was discontinued twenty-five years ago, when we had more than nuts and wine put before us.

Among all the cares of state and the heavy tax put on the time of the sovereign, perhaps one of the most unpleasant duties was that of touching persons suffering from scrofula, commonly called "king's evil," it being supposed that it could be cured by the king's touch. The practice was started by Edward the Confessor in 1058 and discontinued by George I. in 1714. During King Charles II.'s reign he is credited with

THE HORSE GUARDS. ROYAL PROCESSION, 1754

touching over 90,000 persons. Such persons had to get a certificate before the ceremony from the Vicar and Churchwardens, and the following is a copy of one in the possession of "The Field," signed by Dr. Tenison as Vicar and one of the Wardens. The person concerned, Mary Burk, was probably one of the last persons touched by King James II.

"We the Minister and Churchwarden of the Parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, in the County of Middlesex, Do hereby certify, that Mary Burk of the said Parish, aged about 30 years, is afflicted, as we are credibly informed, with the Disease commonly called The King's Evil; and (to the best of our knowledge) hath not heretofore been Touched by His Most Sacred Majesty for the said Disease.

In Testimony whereof, We have hereunto set our Hands and Seals this Sixth Day of December, 1688.

THO. TENISON, Vicar.
WILL CLOARE, Churchwarden."

Token or touch pieces were often given to the touched persons, and are to be seen in the London Museum at Lancaster House.

The City of London originally was supplied with water from the Fleet, Walbrook and other streams, but after a time the water from these sources not being fit for use, wells were sunk, though these were not sufficient to meet the requirements of the increasing population, therefore from different parts of the suburbs spring water was conveyed in leaden pipes to public reservoirs in the city, viz., from Tyburn in 1236, Highbury, 1438, Hackney, 1535, Hampstead, 1543.

The brook Ty, or Tyburn, rose on the southern slopes of Hampstead, flowed down through Belsize, through what is now the parish of Marylebone, which derives its title from its first church being dedicated to St. Mary, near the Bourne, crossed Oxford Street and through Mayfair.

Tyburn furnished nine conduits; some of the pipes went along Tyburn Road or Oxford Street to the City, others through the conduit mead (about Conduit and Bond streets) by Charing Cross and supplied the White House with water, then along the Strand, and as late as the seventeenth century supplied certain large houses in St. Martin's.

The Lord Mayor, aldermen and members of the City Corporation on horseback, with the ladies in wagons, often came out west to inspect the conduits, and hunt, after which they dined at the Lord Mayor's Banqueting House, now occupied by Stratford Place, Oxford Street, and when the mansion was taken down in 1737 the cisterns were bricked over.

In 1582 Peter Maurice erected a machine on London Bridge which pumped water to all parts of the City of London. When Hugh Myddleton's great scheme for supplying pure water from Ware in Hertfordshire was completed after years of toil, patience, and financial worry, and the first water from the New River entered the reservoir at Islington on September 29th, 1613, the Tyburn waterworks were not required by the City Corporation, so were let on lease for forty-three years, but later on the ground was let for building purposes, and as one of the out wards of St. Martin's parish, formed part of St. George's, Hanover Square.

Another company that supplied water to the parish was the Marylebone Waterworks, situated by Portland Place. Portland Chapel was built over the ancient reservoir. The water was pumped by three engines, one turned by the windmill in Tottenham Court Fields, another by the common sewer in Tom's Coffee House, St. Martin's Lane, and the third in Hartshorn Lane.

This company was often called the Merchant's Water Works after the name of the owner, Hugh Merchant.

The earliest noted record of the official supply of water

THE WATERWORKS. YORK PLACE.

to our parish was in 1551, when the Warden's accounts show that they gave xij^{d} reward to Martyn, the Warden of the Bricklayers for his "good fourtherance towards our water"; and "was paid unto Will Brown the sum of xl^{s} for making a conduit at Ivy Bridge in the Strand." This was where the Cecil Hotel site now is, and refers to one of the three streams that came down from north London and crossed the Strand to join the Thames. In 1651 a collection was made from persons of honour and others not living in the parish towards the repair of Ivy Bridge, that they might go with their horses to water.

In 1573 the Wardens' accounts show that they paid vj^{d} to Mr. Downes as the parish was indicted for "allowing the water course that runneth in the Swanne Land to be polluted." This was the stream that came down the west side of St. Martin's Lane, then called Swan Close, and supplied water to the Royal Mews, the royal bath in the Mews, and then in pipes to Whitehall, though it emptied itself into the Thames.

In 1601 there appears to have been a bridge at Charing Cross, and certainly it was a matter of grave deliberation for the ancients of the parish, for we read in the accounts of that year:

"It'm paid to make ye Maysters drinke at turns
when they did meet and sat about taking
downe of the Cawsey - - - - - xj^{s}"

Probably after imbibing of canary, which by the accounts was a favourite drink, they arrived at a decision, for we find in 1602 that they ordered the sum of five pounds to be paid by the Churchwardens for the taking down of the bridge at Charing Cross, and authorized the amount to be collected by the surveyor of the highways.

To Mr. Gibbs, the architect, as we have mentioned, this stream that came down St. Martin's Lane was a source of worry when the present church was built in 1721, and in 1900

when building the present city hall in Charing Cross Road, Mr. Walker, the architect, reported to the members of the Town Hall committee that the stream or spring then still flowed on, and suggested that a channel should be made in the foundations for the water to filter through, since otherwise it would in time affect the building. We therefore recommended the Vestry to adopt the architect's suggestion, when they authorized the channel to be made, so the stream doubtless flows on. At that time, Mr. Walker, as district surveyor, tried to find out the course the stream took after leaving the Town Hall, and expressed the opinion that in the making of Trafalgar Square the stream had been diverted from its old channel and took a course along the top of Trafalgar Square, thus trickling down the west side to Charing Cross. But what with sewers and tube railways it would be hard to trace its course now. We know that in rebuilding at Charing Cross there was difficulty with water, for Drummond's Bank in rebuilding had to have deeper foundations put to it in order to remedy the water trouble. It was while digging deeper down for this purpose that the bones of mammoths, wild boars and other wild animals were unearthed. At another time, when St. Martin's Vestry were having excavations carried out at Charing Cross, shells and fossils were found, thus showing this neighbourhood was once part of a primeval forest and inhabited by wild animals.

On March 2nd, 1679, there were demised to William Sandys, Esq., of the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, by a lease for forty-one years, the springs and wells in Hyde Park at a rental of £126 per annum and an expenditure of not less than £400 on the works, called the Westminster Waterworks Company, the profits above a certain amount to go to the benefit of the poor of St. Martin's parish. Some of the water was conveyed in hollow trees, and at different times, when excavating for rebuilding purposes, the pipes have been found.

GREEN PARK RESERVOIR. 1808.

HYDE PARK, TURNPIKE. 1790.

In 1690, by letters patent of Charles II., Sir John Bucknall and others founded the York Building Waterworks by the Adelphi, to supply water to the newly formed St. James' parish. The water was pumped by horse power, and in 1708 the average charge per house was 25s. The company tried to sell the concern in 1718, and stated that the income was about £1,600 a year, but they did not find a purchaser. In April, 1726, a steam engine was first used for pumping, and raised fifty tons of water per hour; the engine consuming two chaldrons, *i.e.* twenty-four cwts., of coke in twenty-four hours. This engine was not, apparently, a success according to an article in the "Evening Post" of September 7th, 1731.

After the termination of Mr. Sandys' lease of the springs, one of the streams from Hyde Park that went through Knightsbridge into the Thames was used by the inhabitants of St. Martin's and St. Margaret's for their water supply and was a scource of continual squabbles between the women from each parish. The hot summer of 1723 caused a drought that nearly dried up the stream and led to a warm dispute between the St. Martinites and the St. Margaretites as to which parish owned what was left of it, and who had the right of taking water. One morning a number of the women from each parish meeting at the same spot a free fight ensued; blood flowed instead of water, and the constables took several before the justices.

This stream would be the Westbourne, which rose at Hampstead, near Jack Straw's Castle, passed through Bayswater, where there was a conduit from which the water fed the Serpentine, then crossed Knightsbridge at the Albert Gate, flowed on down to the east of Sloane Street and Sloane Square where it fell into the Thames at Chelsea. Part of this stream probably marked the western boundary of old St. Martin's parish.

Westminster Abbey from a very early date was supplied

with water from this stream, and at the lower end of the Serpentine is a conduit erected by the Dean and Chapter, with particulars inscribed thereon. When the west of Piccadilly was being built, the King by a deed under his sign manual, dated August 7th, 1776, granted permission for the inhabitants to erect by the gate-keeper's lodge at Hyde Park Corner a building to serve as an engine house, and to lay pipes to the Serpentine for carrying water to wash Piccadilly from Berkeley Street to Hyde Park Corner. The Chelsea Waterworks were in the out ward of St. Martin's old parish and had a reservoir in the Green Park, but did not supply many houses in St. Martin's parish as at present constituted, though they benefited by the termination of the Westminster Waterworks. The parish for a great number of years has received its supply of water from the New River Company, which is amalgamated with the other London water companies under the title of "The Metropolitan Water Board."

THE WATERWORKS. PIMLICO BY CHELSEA. 1752.

Overseers and Guardians.

THERE was no satisfactory statutory law for the relief of the poor till the Overseers Act of 1601, though by the common law the poor were to be sustained by parsons, rectors of the church and parishioners, so that none of them should die for want of sustenance; and by 15 Richard II. and 4 Henry IV. c. 12, impropriators were obliged to distribute yearly a certain sum to the poor parishioners and to offer certain hospitality. Our Wardens had to have collections in the Church for the poor, and in 1547 paid Robert Pennythorne for setting up the box in the choir to receive alms for the poor, and a box has ever since been kept in the Church, near the main door, to receive alms for this purpose. The monasteries possessed large funds, left to them for the use of the poor, and by these means and by voluntary gifts the poor were kept till the Reformation. In 1531 justices were directed to assign limits in which the poor were allowed to beg, and Churchwardens had power to grant licenses to beg, so that in 1578 our Wardens granted a license to Browne, of Shrewsbury.

It may not be generally known that John Stowe, the writer of the "History of London"—to whom all Londoners especially, but others as well, owe a debt of gratitude for leaving us such fine records of the London of that period which took so many years of his life to get together—at the age of 79 was penniless. He applied for and was granted a special license to beg by King James I., as a recompense for his works, which are now of priceless value and stored in the British Museum.

These licenses to beg became so abused that they were prohibited. By the Act of 27 Henry VIII., c. 25, head

officers of the parish were ordered to charitably receive and keep poor creatures by way of voluntary and charitable alms. The Act says that no provision was made for the support of the sturdy beggar and that if a sturdy beggar was convicted of begging he was to be whipped for the first time, his right ear cropped for the second offence, and for the third time he was liable to suffer death by execution.

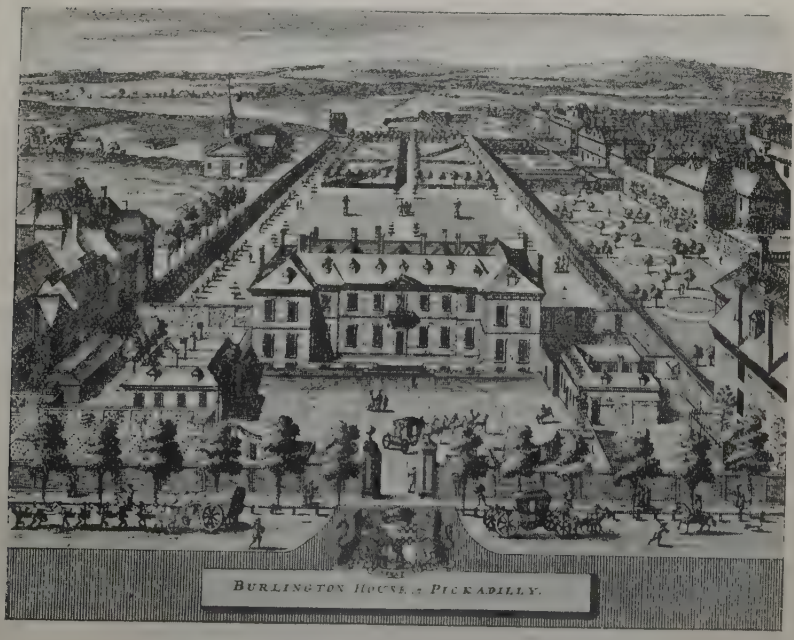
Down to the Reformation the poor of this parish appear to have depended on gifts the Vicar had given him to distribute, church lands, the right of user of the common lands of the parish, *i.e.* about five hundred acres, which were enclosed in the reign of Henry VIII., and the alms distributed by the religious houses.

When these ecclesiastical corporations were dissolved and their revenues taken from them, the poor suffered accordingly, and the number of poor that could with difficulty exist became very great, and this, added to the enclosure of estates, the ejectment of tenants, depriving the cottagers of the use of the commons on which they had formerly fed their cattle, and other causes such as plague, war, etc., caused the poor in some parts to rebel, and some satisfactory statutory power to alleviate the distress became absolutely necessary.

Queen Elizabeth commanded some of her great statesmen to bring in a suitable bill to provide for the proper relief of the poor, and the Overseers Act of 1602 was passed, which even now is the foundation of our poor law system, though had it remained in its original form, doubtless we should not have had so much pauperism now.

St. Martin's had collectors for the poor, and in 1572 the total cost of the poor in the parish was £29 0s. 8d. and the receipts £21 7s. 8d., though in 1574 a rate for the relief of the poor was made and levied on the 164 ratepayers of the parish and with the Church collections amounted to £36, so that before this Overseers Act was passed our Wardens had

HOUSE OF INDUSTRY.



TRINITY CHAPEL ON THE LEFT.

been in the habit of relieving the poor by pensions or otherwise, and lending money to the necessitous.

During the different outbreaks of the plague it was imperative that they should be helped officially, and the Wardens every week distributed bread to the poor families, the quantity being regulated by the amount of the man's wages and the number in family. This custom is still kept up in some old churches in the City and round London by funds left for that purpose.

At St. Margaret's, Westminster, in 1625, a parishioner left a rent charge to distribute bread to the poor weekly, but now this fund has been included in the ordinary charities of that parish.

Our Wardens also paid to apprentice boys to trades, as in 1593 the Church accounts show the amounts spent:—

"Paid for new hose and doublet for Edward Thrasher at his binding unto Dawson, the joiner - - - - - - - - x^s
Paid for new hose and shoes for him - - ij^s vj^d
Paid with him unto his master - - - - xx^s
Paid unto Bellows for ye board of ye said E. Thrasher - - - - - - - iiij^s
Paid unto Nicholas Bedworth, clerk, for Indentures and Bonds at ye bindinge of ye childerin - - - - - - - iiij^s"

In 1595 "paid for writing the names of such poor as were to receive Her Majesty's benevolence against Christmas and delivered to the Lord Treasurer - - - - - - xij^d"

1596 "it'm paid when we went about the inmates."

When the Overseers Act came into force in January, 1602, our Wardens paid two shillings for writing two books, one for the Vestry to see, and the other for the justices, being an answer of certain articles concerning the number of poor

people and their landlords' names, and what freemen there were amongst them.

"Paid for the writing of the poor their names
unto the Lord Chief Justice - - - xij^{d}"

The rate was made in 1603, and vj^{d} paid to the messenger who brought from the Council a warrant for the payment of the taxation for the relief of the visited houses.

This was the first step in carrying out the duties imposed on the overseers with the Churchwardens, who were *ex officio* members of the board. They had power to levy a rate for the relief of the necessitous poor of their own parish, and those not belonging to the parish were removed from place to place until their proper settlement was found. Paid assistants were allowed to be employed. Part of their duty was to go round the parish to see that no poor stranger resided any length of time, if so they were removed. Those in receipt of poor law relief had to wear a badge on their arm with the letter P on it.

Overseers when appointed were bound to accept office or pay a fine, and in 1695 John Saunders of Long Acre, coach-builder, was fined £12 for not serving the office of overseer—a very heavy fine in those days. This money went to the poor fund, and fines were inflicted when funds were low, though apparently money was always wanted, for the annual accounts usually contain an entry of some unlucky individual paying; and often more than one, for in 1775 Messrs. Palmer, Dixwool, Knight, Bradley and Void were each fined £12.

Owing to the number of poor people that flocked to London and became a source of anxiety and expense to the different parishes, an Act was passed in 1662 to relieve the City of London and Westminster of the expenses of the necessitous poor not belonging to London.

For some years after the Restoration it was a custom in St. Martin's on May 29th to celebrate the King's birthday

and the Restoration by holding a service in the Church, then afterwards a banquet. The collection in the Church was devoted by the Churchwardens to apprentice boys to local tradesmen. The children so apprenticed walked in front of the stewards to and from the Church, then waited on the guests at the dinner.

When the Vicar and Churchwardens were made a corporate body to take part of the new churchyard and widen Hemming's Row, a portion of the ground was given to the overseers to build a workhouse upon, and in 1783 a parish workhouse was erected at the corner of Hemming's Row and Castle Street, now occupied by that part of the National Portrait Gallery which looks up Charing Cross Road.

This workhouse was built under an Act of Parliament, and trustees had to be appointed. The building was erected and the cost defrayed with money raised by the sale of annuities to different persons, who paid a sum to the trustees and received an annuity paid for out of the rates according to the amount given. This was a very common method of raising money for local purposes. According to the register book no person was accepted as an annuitant unless over forty-two years of age, and residing within forty miles of London. Specimen entry:—

"Mary Hinds, age 61, paid £500. Annuity £40."

The early workhouses were often called the house of industry, a more pleasing title, and were small compared with the large palatial erections of to-day; certainly less expensive. The inmates who were able, helped in the general work of the establishment, the women looking after the children and the infirm, the men often going out to do work locally. The men from this workhouse helped to dig the foundation for the parish church, raise the ground of Drury Lane burial ground, and other parochial works, for which wages were paid, part to

the men and part to the overseers, so that it was more self-supporting than the present workhouse. The inmates were allowed out on Tuesdays and Thursdays by forfeiting their provisions for the day, and to save buying a quantity of beef, the inmates that stayed indoors were allowed one penny in lieu of the beef.

In 1832 the first poor law commission sat, with the result that boards of guardians were created, additional workhouses were ordered to be erected in London, and parishes were allowed to join in union to build one workhouse for their combined needs.

In 1835, when St. Martin's guardians of the poor were created, they took over the executive duties of relieving the poor, and the overseers only levied the rate according to the precept furnished by the guardians, so that now our overseers, though the oldest municipal body, do not distribute poor relief, it being entirely in the hands of the guardians.

In 1868 the Commissioners of Woods and Forests, under their compulsory powers for enlarging the National Gallery, bought the workhouse. Part of the money received was invested, and the interest is paid into the St. Martin's poor-rate account.

In 1868 the St. Martin's guardians were dissolved as a separate body and became part of the Strand Union, or as it was formerly called the St. Martin's Union, comprising the parishes of St. Martin, St. Paul's Covent Garden, St. Mary-le-Strand, St. Clement's, Savoy, and the Liberty of the Rolls. It was decided by this board to remove the workhouse and poor law schools into the country. The guardians bought an estate at Edmonton, and on the site erected a workhouse and also a school; though the offices were kept in Henrietta Street and the casual ward in Sheffield Street, Clare Market.

In 1913 the whole of the different boards of guardians in

RIVER FRONTAGE OF THE PROPOSED PALACE AT WHITEHALL. By Inigo Jones.

the City of Westminster were amalgamated and form one body under the name of the Guardians of the City of Westminster.

The poor-rate books or accounts of the overseers of the poor, which begin in 1574 and continue till the present time, are in the custody of the Westminster City Council. From 1574 till 1598 they are called the accounts of the collectors for the poor, after that date they are termed the accounts of the overseers of the poor. The early books are written on vellum, and contain a list of the ratepayers, with the amount paid to the rate. From 1574 till 1637 the parish was divided into two parts, land side and water side. After 1640, streets are mentioned, so that the books form a record of the addresses of the principal inhabitants of the parish, though it was not until 1819 that numbers were first given to the houses in the rate books, thus making it easier to identify any particular house.

In 1630 the number of rated inhabitants was—On the water side, 198; land side, 600; a total of 798. The receipts were £442 16s. 4d. and the expenditure £435 0s. 8d. The overseers at this early period were excused from paying rates.

In 1660 St. Paul's Covent Garden was taken from our parish, at which time the number of rated inhabitants in St. Martin's was 1,809. The amount collected was £970 15s. 4d.

St. Anne's parish was taken from St. Martin's in the year 1678, when the number of rated inhabitants in St. Martin's had increased to 3,594, and the amount collected to £2,355 12s. 1d.

St. James' was taken from us in 1684, at which time we had 4,584 rated inhabitants, and the amount collected was £3,280 6s. 6d.

St. George's was made a parish in the year 1724, when we had again raised ourselves to 4,184 rated inhabitants, and our receipts amounted to £5,081 19s. 3d.

The rateable value of St. Martin's for the year ending 31st March, 1914, was £842,397, and the number of rated inhabitants is hard to state as now occupiers of shops, offices, etc., are entered on the rate books.

The Old St. Martin's Club,

ESTABLISHED 1721, UNDER THE NAME OF

The Overseers' Club or Monthly Society."

IN 1721 when the Church was rebuilding and the administration of the affairs of the parish were under the control of separate boards for different purposes, the relations between the Select Vestry and the other bodies were of a strained character, the Select Vestry resenting the action of some of the inhabitants who applied in 1716 to Parliament to dissolve the Vestry as an illegal board: so that after Parliament dismissed the ratepayers' appeal, the Vestry became more autocratic and select than before.

To counteract the Vestry policy, the overseers, whose duties were defined by statutory powers and who were very jealous of their rights, formed a monthly meeting society, when the general affairs of the parish were discussed, and only those persons who had served the office of overseer were eligible for membership.

Owing to the first minutes books having been lost, the names of the original members are not known for certain, but one of their number, Sir John Colbatch, presented a snuff-box to the society, which with an old tobacco jar, given by Mr. H. Pairpoint, are the cherished possessions of the club. The members met at well-known licensed houses in the parish, among others being Tom's coffee house, Old Slaughter's coffee house in St. Martin's Lane, the New Exchange coffee house in the Strand, the Swan Tavern, etc., etc.

At the meetings, under the soothing influence of a smoke out of a Churchwarden's pipe, with port wine and other refreshments of a stronger nature to fortify and sustain the speakers, we feel sure that many a decision arrived at under

such genial conditions must have been for the benefit of the parish in general, and if the subject under discussion kept the members late, the old watchmen were always pleased to see the members home. The club still continues to hold its meetings, at present in the Vestry Hall, on the first Wednesday of each month during the winter, though the ancient custom of admitting overseers only has long since been abolished, and it is open to non-parishioners.

At the meetings papers on general subjects are read and discussed, and though perhaps there is not the same local touch as formerly, still all the members are proud of the old traditions of the club, recognising the important part it played in keeping alive that strong local interest, which under the present altered conditions of the district is hardly possible, but the feeling of goodwill and fellowship still remains the prominent feature of the club, and the list of members contains the names of many well known in the parish.

Vestry.

ACCORDING to the common law, the parishioners had the right of meeting in the churchyard or Church to transact the affairs of the parish and Church, and if there was no room convenient near the Church where they could meet, they sometimes assembled in the churchyard, the chancel of the Church, the rood loft or the porch, but principally in the surplice or robing room, which was called the vestry on account of the priest's vestments being kept there; and thus the assembly of the inhabitants got to be called the Vestry meeting, or in ancient times the "Re-Vestry." All parishioners who paid "Scot and Lot" had a right to attend and take part in the meetings that were called to manage the affairs of the parish.

The early records show that the parishioners met in and about the Church, and the principal business was to elect Churchwardens and audit the accounts. The first meeting of which there is official record was held in 1530, when the Churchwardens' accounts were presented and passed—three members present signed and three put their marks. The accounts usually show they had a dinner afterwards, and any duty was welcomed that gave an excuse for another, but whatever business was done they had the privilege of taking part in it.

In 1546 a minute book was started to keep a record of the business transacted at the meetings, and from that time it appears to have become a more regularly constituted body, and though one cannot show how the change arose, it came about that the management of the affairs of the parish gradually got into the hands of a small section of the parishioners, and they were termed masters, vestrymen, gentlemen of the

vestry, or ancients of the parish. Probably the change was gradual and may have been the result of the relative positions of the inhabitants, the poorer brethren not being able to afford the time, or even caring to meet those of higher rank whom they may have had to depend on for work, for we must bear in mind that this parish was principally agricultural land down to the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

On November 10th, 1606, at a meeting of the Vestry to receive a silver cup from King James I., and the letters patent for the new churchyard opposite the Church, the members present were apparently so much impressed with their own importance that they resolved themselves into and called the meeting a Select Vestry, and it was by this board that burial fees were first made compulsory in St. Martin's.

Down to this period there were no compulsory burial fees, the charges being for light, torches, bells, coffin, and the necessary expenses, labour, etc., to open the ground in the churchyard or dig a pit in the Church, but on February 24th, 1608, the Select Vestry instituted the payment of burial fees, and passed a resolution that no person should be buried in the Church or churchyard except those holding a public office in the parish, and then only on payment of five shillings or upwards, according to the rank of the person; the charge for the new churchyard was, for a knight belonging to the parish, £3 6s. 8d., and downward in scale according to rank. Double fees for all persons not belonging to the parish.

As the residential population of the parish increased, the duties of the board became more important; and it was found inconvenient not having a suitable room to hold their meetings and transact the affairs of the parish, for we find, in 1614, the Vestry appealed to the Churchwardens to provide the necessary accommodation. The Wardens had a building erected on part of the churchyard, attached to the Church. The ground floor was used as a schoolroom, the first floor by the

Vestry, and the top part as the armoury. This was the first vestry hall built in St. Martin's, and the Vestry meetings were held in it until the Church was pulled down in 1721.

For over fifty years the Vestry continued its work in the ordinary manner, and nothing of a startling character occurred, but on the Restoration, some of the members were opposed to the Restoration of the Stuarts and the work of restoring the English Church, so principally with the object of removing those who were disloyal to the King and Church, it was thought best to reconstitute the Vestry, and for this purpose it was decided to apply to the Bishop of London to grant a a faculty constituting the Vestry a "Select Vestry." (Ecclesiastical courts at one time issued such licenses, though they have since been declared illegal.)

Twenty-two parishioners (of whom only four had served on the Vestry) accordingly approached the Bishop of London, and "in the name of themselves and the rest of the parishioners" represented that "during the late vnhappie times of trouble and disorder within this Realme, the pub^q affaires of the said Church and Parish haue beene necessitated to be mannaged by persons not admitted thereunto by the Authority of the Diocesan or Ordinary of the place, in whose power alone [as they conceived] the Regulacon and ordering of business of that nature most properly and peculiarly ought to reside, and that many persons of quality very fitt to be entrusted with business of that nature are notwithstanding vnwilling to act vnlesse lawfully appoynted as aforesaid, By which means the good and benefitt of the said Church and Parish hath beene and still is very much obstructed."

The faculty was granted by Gilbert Sheldon, then Bishop of London, and bears date June 28th, 1662; it is with other parish records in the custody of the Westminster City Council.

The arrangements for the reconstruction were carried out

by those responsible very secretly, and the faculty was granted before one of the Churchwardens informed the Vestry that such a document was in existence, for the Vestry minutes of July 4th, 1662, record that:—

> "'The Churchwarden p'senting That a New Instrum^{t} or somthing which hee knew not by what name to call it is extant and in the custody of o^{r} Deane [*i.e.*, Hardy, the Vicar], purporting the new Ordring or setling of a Vestry, M^{r} Just' Godfry, having spoken priuately wth y^{e} Deane about it, was by y^{e} Deane Desired That som gentl' of y^{e} p'ish would come to him and receaue som reason concerning the said Instrum^{t},' the Vestry ordered that a deputation should wait on the Vicar and 'declare y^{e} rediness & greate willingness of y^{e} gentl' of y^{e} Vestry That all such members of y^{e} said Vestry who are disaffected to y^{e} King y^{e} Church or good of y^{e} p'ish may bee remoued." The next entry is a list of 'The Names of the Gentlemen of the Vestry July 9no 1662.' The full strength was 52, including the Vicar and Churchwardens, and a quorum consisted of any ten besides the Vicar and Churchwardens. A month later some member of the Vestry appears to have questioned the right of the Churchwardens to be present at the meetings, but 'it being made appeare by M^{r} Cooper that antiently the Churchwardens haue byn sate y^{e} one on y^{e} right hand the other on y^{e} left of y^{e} Vicar,' it was 'fully Agreed and Ordered' that they should do so in the future."

This Select Vestry, consisting, without the Vicar and Wardens, of forty-nine persons of "Principall, Quality, Judgment and Integrity" had twenty knights and esquires on the Board, and during the remainder of the year 1662, out of 180 attendances they put in 23, so the persons of quality were no more attentive to the duties than the previous members. As the members attended in such small numbers, and at times it was

LEICESTER SQUARE. 1724.

found impossible to form a quorum, it was decided to apply to the Bishop of London to reduce the quorum from ten to seven; accordingly, in 1673, another faculty was applied for. Bishop Henchman granted the licenses, which allowed seven Vestrymen with the Vicar, or his Curate, and the Churchwardens to form a quorum to transact the business at the meetings.

The select vestries of London did not have the best of characters, for in 1715 the House of Commons appointed a committee to inspect the books of the different parishes in London and Westminster, and report to the House. The committee took St. Martin's parish as having the best name, and after their enquiry reported to the House of Commons, who then gave leave for a bill to be brought in for the better regulating of select vestries within the cities of London and Westminster. The following is an abbreviated report of the proceedings, and gives an insight into our parochial management of that time.

"Not having enough time to peruse all the books of the different parishes, the committee decided to confine themselves to those relating to the maintenance of the poor, and began with those of St. Martin's because it was the best regulated and most free from frauds. They examined many books and obtained the best information, *viva voce*, from persons well acquainted with the parish.

They found that the money came from the following funds: rates on houses, commonly called poor rates, the royal bounty, contributions on extraordinary occasions, fines, collections at the church and chapel doors, the composition for illegitimate children, annuities and legacies, the parish estate, the altar or offertory money at the church or chapels, the conviction money of swearers, the rents of the pews, burying money, money arising from petitions to persons of quality at Christmas, the sale of the goods of poor people deceased, and several other small receipts.

A small part was sometimes used for the use of the church, and the accounts of the Churchwardens and overseers of the poor were so mixed that the committee ordered the accounts of both bodies for the years 1712, 1713 and 1714 to be laid before them.

The following is the account of 1714 :—

1714. Collected £3,414 13s. : arrears £351 3s.

	£	s.	d.
The rates on houses commonly called poor rates	3,765	16	0
The royal bounty	100	0	0
The fines	128	1	0
The collections at the church and chapel doors	23	19	2
The composition for bastards	154	7	0
The annuities	33	4	0
The parish estate	481	14	0
The altar or offertory money at the church and chapels	416	19	8¾
The conviction money of swearers, etc.	30	18	0
The rent of pews and seats	211	9	3
Burying money	413	5	9
Money arising from petitions to persons of quality at Christmas	43	10	6
The sale of goods of poor people deceased	9	9	10
By more in several small receipts	9	3	8

There is also another collection from door to door and averages £100 per annum. This is not included above as it is distributed by the collectors without control.

Collections for charity schools at sermons or otherwise are not included.

The distributions in gross for the year 1714 of the above-said sum was as follows :—

Churchwardens' accounts, £1,834 8 2½

Overseers' accounts under the three heads following:—

To orphans - -	£820	0	3	
To pensioners -	1,218	16	10	
To casual poor and other extraordinary disbursements	1,876	16	4	£3,915 13 5

The committee made the following observations:—

It was impossible to say what was fictitious and what real, because of the large number of names in the books.

Several material objections were made to the largeness of the sums, and the committee think the public are more than ordinarily imposed upon.

That the money is used for wrong purposes.

That some of the arrears, which in these three years amounted to £1,187 14s. 6d., were paid, but not afterwards brought to account.

The committee was confirmed in this opinion, for in summoning Peter Hill, a former overseer, they found that twice, in 1698 and 1699, when there were surpluses of £100 and £220 respectively, the Vestry, by a majority of voices, had appropriated these sums for their own use. Also, in 1705, when he, Hill, refused to pay his proportion of the arrears of an additional assessment, his house had been forcibly entered and a silver pepperbox taken and detained until he paid the same. Several other persons were also threatened with like distresses. Then again, although some French inhabitants and some dissenters had to pay their share of the rates, yet they received nothing out of it for the maintenance of their own poor, but did it themselves.

As to the altar or offertory money, the committee think the methods used at St. Martin's are such as are liable to great frauds, being without check or control, and the money is often diverted from its primitive use.

The further notices of the committee are that the offertory money does not seem to rise in just proportion to the large number of communicants. Also, Mr. Rose, a Churchwarden for 1714, after assuring two persons that the offertory money came to £400, yet on reckoning it up only made it come to £344 6s. 3d.

That the rents of the pews of Trinity Chapel maintain it in every respect and everthing else is paid to the Vicar.

That the £30 charged for the rent of Oxenden Chapel should be paid out of the rents of the pews, many of which were not let because of the high rent demanded.

That the collection and distribution of charities depend wholly upon the honesty of the collectors who are generally the distributors of the same, and are appointed by John Eddridge, clerk of St. Martin's Vestry, who makes up and keeps the books.

That the committee, after carefully examining the said Eddridge and his books, found that many of his dealings were unreasonable, if not fraudulent. That the acting part of of the Vestry of St. Martin's is composed of such as have been Churchwardens, it being the custom to elect a man on the Vestry when he ceases to become a Churchwarden. Thus when corruption once sets in it is scarcely possible to remedy it but by the authority of this House. That whatever is wanting for the use of the church is bought at the worst hand, and paid for at exorbitant rates, because it is bought of those who have once been Churchwardens or Vestrymen. The committee also furnished the House with some extracts of the entries for the years 1712, 1713 and 1714, showing how the Vestry took the money for their own use.

The committee finds that of the expenses and disbursements of the overseers and Churchwardens quite two-thirds might be saved.

Mr. Grisdale, clerk of St. Martin's Church, being sent for

ADELPHI TERRACE.

and his book of burials perused, it was found the number of children buried far exceeded that of men and women, and on an average there were 1,200 christenings, of whom fully three-fourths died every year. He could not attribute it to anything, unless the air of St. Martin's was less wholesome than that of other parishes.

The committee have reason to doubt many of the collections and distributions by several instances discovered, and though large sums were recorded as having been distributed, yet the begging poor about the streets were observed to be as numerous as ever. The committee did not have time to enquire into the particulars of other parishes, but received the following information in general:—

That too much money is raised by the poor rates.

That the voluntary contributions lately collected on account of the excessive cold winter were not distributed, and consequently multitudes who ought to have been relieved starved to death.

That a great many poor infants are inhumanly suffered to die by the barbarity of nurses.

That the large increase of vagrants in the parish is owing to the neglect of those who should remedy it, but who connive at them that such appearing objects of charity may give a fair pretence to the enormous sums they extract from the people. These beggars only get what they can extort by their cries, and generally spend it at some tippling house kept by beadles who sell unwholesome spirits which carry off large numbers every year.

The Vestry continued to carry on its work in the Vestry Hall until 1721, when owing to the demolition of the Church with their building attached, new quarters had to be found. This time an appeal was made to the parishioners for funds to build a more suitable hall, and sufficient money was raised

to erect an edifice quite distinct from the Church, on the south-east corner of the churchyard.

As the Select Vestry did not meet with the approval of the majority of the parishioners, they tried at different times to eject the Select Vestry and have a Vestry elected by the inhabitants.

In the year 1715 an application was made to the House of Commons, on the ground that "much above half the large sum collected in rates might be saved, and that in consequence of the misapplication of the sums levied, many of the poor miserably perished for want." Then again, in the year 1742, the parishioners asserted their right to choose their own Churchwardens, and an action was tried in the Court of King's Bench, when a verdict was given in favour of the right of the Select Vestry to choose the Churchwardens. The parishioners made a further application to Parliament in the year 1742, in which their grievances were set forth, and in which they declared "that they were deprived of all hope of relief from the Courts of Justice against the exclusive and excessive authority of the Select Vestry, which was void of all control, and were reduced to the necessity of appealing to the Legislature, from whose wisdom and justice alone they hoped relief." The bill was lost by a small majority. They tried another action in the Court of King's Bench in the year 1744, in which the Select Vestry were again successful. In the early part of 1790 an important and formidable document was presented to the Vestry on behalf of the Inhabited Householders of the parish, in which it was maintained that the Select Vestry had no legal right to deprive all the rest of the inhabitants of their ancient privileges, and allow them no voice at all in the management of the affairs of the parish. The petitioners hoped that the Vestry would concur with them in promoting an Act of Parliament to set all these questions at rest.

A short time after a number of the parishioners demanded admission to the vestry room, in order to take part in the election of Churchwardens. The Vestry, however, answered that they saw no reason to "vary from their accustomed method of proceeding, sanctioned by long usage and by an express adjudication of the Court of King's Bench."

The parishioners renewed their attack, and circulated a paper throughout the parish charging the members of the Select Vestry with unwarrantable extravagance in the levying of rates and taxes, and insinuating an improper expenditure thereof.

The Vestry drew up a long answer, which was ordered to be printed and circulated throughout the parish. It was as follows:—

"A paper having been circulated through this parish addressed to the inhabitants of the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, signed John Middleton and dated Hungerford Coffee House, March 24th, 1790, tending to mislead the judgment and inflame the minds of the parishioners by charging the members of the Select Vestry with unwarrantable extravagance in the levying of rates and taxes, and insinuating an improper expenditure thereof, the gentlemen of the Vestry think it a duty they owe to the parish at large, as well as to themselves, to state to the parishioners how far the Vestry is concerned in the levying of rates and taxes, and the application of the moneys thence arising.

"The Vestry neither make the poor rates nor have any power in the distribution or expenditure of them. The poor rates are made half-yearly by the overseers and parishioners at large, who assemble in the vestry room in consequence of notice given in the Church for that purpose; and the rates so made, after they have been signed by two magistrates at least, are collected by the overseers and by them disposed of, without the control or even knowledge of the Vestry, for it is to be

observed the overseers do not pass their accounts before the Vestry, but exhibit them on oath before the magistrates, by whom alone they are passed. The overseers have the entire management of the workhouse—they make contracts, pay bills, appoint and discharge the officers and servants of the house at pleasure without any control or interference of the Vestry. The land tax assessments are made by the commissioners appointed by Act of Parliament, who elect their own clerk and collectors without any control or interference of the Vestry. The house, windows, servants, carriage and horse taxes are by Act of Parliament assigned to the said Commissioners of Land Tax, and by them managed in like manner without any control or interference of the Vestry. The paving rate is under the management of a committee chosen annually, agreeable to a direction of a specific Act of Parliament, consisting of twelve vestrymen and twelve inhabitant householders, who are not vestrymen. This committee makes rates and contracts, appoints their own clerk, collectors, officers and servants, without any control or interference of the Vestry, except as to that part of the rate assigned to them by the said Act, for the purpose of paying the interest and liquidating the debt due to the bond creditors, which debt, at the time this parish was separated from the General Commission in the year 1783, amounted to the sum of £22,050. And it gives the Vestry great satisfaction to have the power of saying that by prudent management of the committee they have been enabled to reduce the said debt to the sum of £12,550, by paying off on account of the optional streets £2,600, and on account of the parochial streets £6,900, making together the sum of £9,500. The only rate the Vestry have the power of making is the watch rate, which is by Act of Parliament assigned to them and limited to sixpence in the pound on the full rent for the whole year, more than which they cannot levy, and in the assessment of which they are always guided by the poors

rate books. The watch rate is open to the inspection of any inhabitants upon appeal, which appeals are heard twice in every year before the magistrates in the same manner as all other appeals are heard, and not by the Vestry. The committee did meet in the vestry room, for which a charge was made and paid. The only funds under the management of the Vestry are those arising from the pews in the Church, the rent of Trinity Church in Conduit Street, the burial fees, and what are denominated the poors rents; the three first of which are appropriated to the repairs of the Church, the payment of salaries to the several officers of the Church and Vestry, and other incidental expenses usually paid by a church rate and accounted for by the Churchwardens at the end of each year. With respect to the poors rents, they are invariably applied to the general support and maintenance of sixty-one poor, decayed housekeepers, having paid rates and taxes in this parish, and as part of the maintenance of eight other poor parishioners, whose settlements are in this parish and all of them residing in the almshouse, and the rents arising from the site of the old almshouses, now called Powell's Buildings, and from the houses and premises on the new churchyard, are ordered by the patent of Charles I. to be disposed of for the relief of the poor of the said parish, 'according to the sound judgment of the governors of the said church.' And by an Act of Parliament of the 1st of Queen Anne, to be disposed of for the relief of the poor of this parish, according to the directions of the Vicar, Churchwardens and members of the Vestry, or the majority of them, and for no other use, intent or purpose whatsoever. The particulars of the poors rents and the application of them may be seen publicly hung up in the room belonging to the Vestry of this parish."

Then two sets of Churchwardens were nominated; one of them by the Select Vestry, and the other by the parishioners.

The nominees of the parishioners endeavoured to assert their position by forcibly gaining an entrance to the Churchwarden's pew in the parish Church; but they were ousted by the Ecclesiastical Courts. Then a conference was held with a view to obtaining an Act of Parliament, but this came to nothing. There was nothing for it but another appeal to the Court of King's Bench, when it was again determined that the right of electing Churchwardens was exclusively in the Select Vestry.

No further attempt seems to have been made to call the rights of the Select Vestry in question until the year 1827, when a Mr. Fenn declined to pay the rates on the ground that the Select Vestry was not entitled to make them. This led to an action against Mr. Fenn by the Vestry, when once more the Select Vestry was successful. On Easter Monday, 1833, the Vestry was prevented proceeding to business by a forcible entry having been made into the vestry room, the panels of the doors being broken. The police force was called in, and the persons who had broken in moved out, before the Vestry could go on with its proper work. On another occasion the Vestry was adjourned to a later hour in consequence of a stone having been thrown into the vestry room while they were sitting. And again, in February, 1834, the gentlemen of the Vestry were prevented from entering the room and proceeding to business by a tumultuous mob which had taken possession of the room. The result of this appears to be that two meetings were held, one of the Select Vestry and the other of the discontented parishioners, and the proceedings of both bodies are entered upon the minutes. The result was that Mr. Henry Simpson brought an action against the Churchwarden, Mr. Holroyd, in order once more to test the legality of the Select Vestry and their claim to arrogate to themselves the whole control of affairs in the parish. In previous trials the earliest records before the Court were dated 1623, but at this trial there

were produced the minutes of the Vestry from 1575, and also the Churchwardens' accounts from 1525. The first of these books was found, after diligent search, in the roof of the church, but how it came there no one was able to say. From these books it appeared that for more than a hundred years prior to 1662, the date of the Bishop of London's Faculty to create a Select Vestry, the Churchwardens had been elected "with the consent, wish, and agreement of the whole bodie of the Parish." The Lord Chief Justice said that if these books had been produced at previous trials, the verdict must have been the other way; and the result was that the Select Vestry came to an end, with all the powers and authority which it had exercised for over 160 years.

The cost of this trial, also part cost of some of the others, were charged to the Church accounts, but the finances were in more flourishing state than now. In commemoration of the re-instatement of the old time immemorial custom of the parishioners electing the Churchwardens, for years afterwards the Church bells were rung on the election of Churchwardens, but that practice is now discontinued.

One of the first decisions of the new Vestry was to appoint a committee to enquire into and report on the management of the Vestry, Church, schools, free library and other matters in connection with the general affairs of the parish.

The committee had a number of meetings and brought up a long report, which was a general censure on the gross mismanagement of the affairs of the parish for years. A few extracts:—

THE TWO BEADLES, £50 EACH: £100.

Your committee think that, with their other perquisites, a salary of £40 a year each would be quite sufficient; and that the senior beadle might, with advantage to the parish, be made vestry keeper, or the vestry keeper be made senior beadle, which would effect an additional saving of £40 per annum.

THREE SUPERNUMERARY BEADLES, £20 EACH: £60.

Your committee decidedly object to any assistant beadle being paid out of the Church funds, particularly as they do no duty in the Church, but are called to attend once a week at the different chapels, the officers of which ought, it appears to your committee, to find and pay their own beadles.

RINGING OF BELLS, £38 17s.

This amount differs more or less every year; but your committee consider it generally a great charge for an useless service; and your committee recommend Churchwardens to be more careful of this item, and make less noise in this way in future.

LIGHTING CHURCH.

Your committee, upon reference to the Churchwardens' accounts for the years 1828, 1829 and 1830, find the average sum, per annum, paid for badly lighting the Church with oil and tallow to be £75.*

The Vestry, so far as their powers extended, adopted the suggestions of the committee, and the affairs of the parish received a decided benefit for the change.

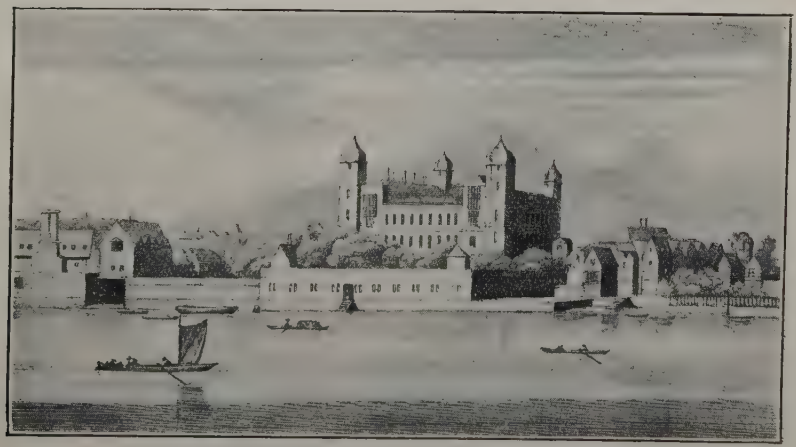
In 1828, the second Vestry Hall was required for the Metropolitan improvements by the Commissioners of Woods and Forests, and they had to provide a suitable building near. The Vicar asked for a site near the north-east corner of the Church, with the result that the hall was erected on the present position.

As the Commissioners were only liable to provide a building of the same proportions as the one demolished, the present structure was made higher by their order to be uniform with the adjoining buildings.

The Vestry tried to get the Commissioners to pay the extra cost, but they refused; they then tried the Vicar and he

*Last year this average was exceeded by £25.

THE ELEANOR CROSS AND CHARING CROSS HOTEL.



SUFFOLK HOUSE. CHARING HOUSE.

consented, but the Commissioners would not allow the Vicar to pay and sent a letter to the Vestry stating, unless they were prepared to pay the extra cost, another site would be found for a vestry hall. The Vestry then agreed to pay and the building was made to conform to the height of the vicarage and schools. The top floor was used by the Vestry, but not being always wanted was let to the schools as an additional class room.

In 1855 the Metropolitan Local Management Act was passed, and the Vestry became a corporate body, with its powers and functions more defined, and a number of small local private Acts of Parliament, such as lighting, paving and others, were repealed, their duties being transferred to the new board, which consisted of thirty-six members, elected by the parishioners, twelve for each ward, the Vicar and Churchwardens being *ex-officio* members, the Vicar, by ancient custom, chairman. The Rev. W. G. Humphry, Vicar, presided at the last meeting of the open Vestry in September, and the first meeting of the new Vestry in November.

The names of those who were elected on this first occasion :—

Park Ward—

Lord Overstone, 2 Carlton Gardens.
Sir James Weir Hogg, Bart., M.P., 4 Carlton Gardens.
The Rt. Hon. James Stuart Wortley, M.P., 3 Carlton Gardens.
Mr. James Bain, 1 Haymarket.
Mr. James Bowen, 8 Panton Street.
Mr. William Henry Dalton, 28 Cockspur Street.
Mr. William Richard Glasier, 41 Charing Cross.
Mr. Joseph Last, 38 Haymarket.
Mr. Frederick Ogden, 66 Princes Street.
Mr. Richard R. Reid, 17 Charing Cross.
Mr. Thomas Robert Skidmore, 19 Haymarket.

Mr. John Tennison, Haymarket.

Auditor: Mr. Alexander Grant, 14 Green Street.

Long Acre Ward—

Mr. Thomas Lamb, 26 New Cranbourne Street.
Mr. James Labram, 28 St. Martin's Court
Mr. James Soame, 16 Great May's Buildings.
Mr. Benjamin Latchford, 11 Upper St. Martin's Lane.
Mr. Louis James Dearth, 16 Upper St. Martin's Lane.
Mr. William Henry Appleton, 63 Drury Lane.
Mr. William Goodchild, 15 Long Acre.
Mr. Charles Sharp Middleton, 40 Long Acre.
Mr. James Charles Edington, 23 Leicester Square.
Mr. William Henry Austin, 31 St. Martin's Street.
Mr. William James Tempany, 11 Long Acre.
Mr. George Smith, 13 St. Martin's Street.

Auditor: Mr. Thomas Davies, 18 Bear Street.

Strand Ward—

Mr. Samuel Barton, 3 Strand.
Mr. William Matthews, 367 Strand.
Mr. Francis Barron, 436 West Strand.
Mr. John Pask, 443 West Strand.
Mr. Stephen Edward Tapster, 46 Craven Street.
Mr. Henry Henderson, 88 Strand.
Mr. Philip Hind, 30 Leicester Square.
Mr. John Troy, 376 Strand.
Mr. John Clemence, 6 Villiers Street.
Mr. Richard Cobbett, 25 Northumberland Street.
Mr. James Anderson Rose, 11 Salisbury Street.
Mr. Elisha Miller, 419 Strand.

Auditor: Mr. David Gordon Laing, 2 Villiers Street.

H. J. STOBBS and TIMOTHY YEATES, *Churchwardens.*

In later years, owing to the different Acts of Parliament passed in regard to municipal government, the duties of this

board greatly increased; so that the Vestry Hall was found quite inadequate to transact the affairs of the parish, therefore it was resolved to build a larger hall with more accommodation for the staff, also distinct from the Church.

A suitable site was obtained in Charing Cross Road, the new road made by the Metropolitan Board of Works and the London County Council. The curious part of the transaction was that the Vicar and Churchwardens bought the site for the Vestry by their order at a heavy price, though it was part of the old lammas land that for nearly three hundred years the parish had been receiving £2 10s. yearly as rent.

The foundation stone of the new Vestry Hall, which is now the Westminster City Hall, was laid by the Prince of Wales, afterwards Edward VII., and can be seen in the front of the building, with the following inscription;—

This stone was laid by
H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, K.G.,
on the 18th March, 1890.

At the same function His Royal Highness also laid the foundation stone of the public library in St. Martin's Lane. A large number of parishioners were present, but it is doubtful if any enjoyed the ceremony more than the boys of the band of the poor law school from Edmonton, who came to supply the music; though all parishioners, from His Royal Highness to the poorest, must have had a feeling of enthusiasm in being connected with a parish of such great historical associations.

The public library was completed first, and was opened on February 12th, 1891, by the well-known parishioner, the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, M.P., at that date leader of the opposition in the House of Commons.

The vote of thanks to him was proposed by the Right Hon. W. H. Smith, M.P. for the Strand, and then leader of the Government in the House of Commons.

Both gentlemen expressed the pleasure it gave them to lay aside their parliamentary duties and meet on such a parochial occasion.

The Vestry Hall was finished later, and opened on July 16th, 1891, by a parishioner, the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, M.P., leader of the Government in the House of Commons.

The architect for both buildings was a prominent local man, Mr. Robert Walker, A.R.I.B.A.

In 1894 the Local Government Act was passed, when the elected vestries were abolished and their duties transferred to the new council. Under its powers the civil and ecclesiastical affairs of the parish were separated.

The old custom of the Vicar taking the chair at the meetings was done away with, and the council elected its own chairman. The first chairman elected was Col. Clifford Probyn, a member of the old Vestry.

This body did not exist many years, for in 1899 the London Government Act came into operation, when all the parishes in Westminster were amalgamated and made one body for administrative purposes, under the title of the Westminster City Council, composed of mayor, aldermen and councillors.

This parish, with St. Paul's, Covent Garden, is represented by six councillors elected for the two wards, viz., three for Charing Cross and three for Covent Garden.

This council brought an action against the Vicar and Churchwardens of St. Martin, claiming the old Vestry Hall. The case was tried at the High Courts, and in November, 1906, Mr. Justice Joyce dismissed the case from the fact that the building was on consecrated ground and therefore ecclesiastical property. The cost was paid for by the Westminster City Council out of the rates.

Public Baths and Wash-houses.

THE origin of these institutions dates from a public meeting held at the Mansion House in 1844, when a committtee was appointed and funds raised to build the model establishment in Goulston Square, with forty baths, opened to the public in 1847. These baths proved a great boon to the industrial classes. On the instigation of our Vicar, Sir H. Dukinfield, and others, the Government got the act passed by Parliament, which enabled public authorities to build baths and wash-houses at the cost of the ratepayers.

St. Martin's was one of the first parishes in London to adopt the act.

A suitable site in Orange Street was obtained from the Government on lease, when a building was erected under the direction of Mr. Baby, at a cost of about £16,000, and opened on March 8th, 1849, by the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone.

These were the first public baths opened in London, and were in continual use till 1911, when extensive repairs and alterations were needed to adapt them to modern requirements. The Westminster City Council did not consider they were justified in incurring the heavy cost necessary, as the baths were not required, owing to the decrease in the residential population that used them, so after a public enquiry, they were closed and the building let for other purposes.

Guardians of the Peace.

HEADBOROUGHS, WATCHMEN AND BELLMEN, BEADLES, AND POLICE.

DOWN to the thirteenth century, it appears to have been the custom in the City for the citizens of London, under the aldermen, to act as watchmen for their own ward. But doubtless this custom was found inconvenient, for in 1253 a paid watch was organized and the famous City Watch was founded. Its members were armed and formed a sort of semi-military body, composed of about 2,000 fine, stalwart men, who on Midsummer's Eve had an annual parade through the City, accompanied by the Lord Mayor and sheriffs. They were dissolved by order of King Henry VIII. in 1539 as an armed body, but were revived in 1548 under the old system, but gradually lost their semi-military character.

Our parish down to the time of King Henry VIII. being outside the city and almost like a village, had no paid watch until the appointment of the old parish constables, being looked after in the day time by the inhabitants. One of their number, who was called the headborough, being in charge. In 1578 there was buried in the church Robert Pennythorne, carpenter and headborough, and he, being a public man, appears by the charges paid to have had an imposing funeral.

Under an Act of Parliament of 27 Elizabeth, for the government of the City of Westminster, it was divided into twelve wards with twelve burgesses, or headboroughs, who corresponded to the aldermen of London, and one head and thirty petty constables, who were paid.

St. Martin's had three wards, three headboroughs and four constables.

	Headboroughs.	Constables.
Water Side	Thomas Fowler	2
Land ,,	John Colbrand	1
Meuse ,,	Davy Powell	1

Each of the headboroughs appointed an assistant headborough, and they had power to hear, examine and punish all persons committing petty offences. If any persons were fined for disobeying the local laws, half the fine went to the Dean of Westminster, the other half to the parish.

The paid constables were allowed to collect money for different parish purposes, and in 1572 they collected for the bell that was recast, for the soldiers, for the law suit of the common lands, etc.

Alderman Draper in 1556 instituted bellmen in the City of London and the custom extended to the out-parishes of the City and Westminster, and we, too, had a bellman who went round the parish at night time, and his duty was to call out: "Take care of your fire and candle, and be charitable to the poor, and pray for the dead." In 1599 our bellman seems to have got into trouble, for the accounts show:—

"Paid to Fisher's wife for her husband's watch about the parish in the night, being appointed when the bellman was in trouble - - - 2s. 6d.

Owing to the gradual increase in the residential population in the parish since the time of James I., our streets were frequently the scenes of fatal quarrels. In Charles II.'s reign, swords being frequently worn bloodshed was often the result, and we read that Sir John Coventry was assaulted in the street and had his nose slit. As a result the Coventry Act of Charles II. was passed. It must be admitted, however, that this did not remedy the evil, for the ordinary constable and beadle were of very little use in enforcing order in such circumstances.

We read that duels were fought even as late as 1725 in

the vicinity of the Church, and that in 1736 the parish was so badly looked after that a special Act of Parliament was passed authorizing the Vestry to appoint a watch committee, who should engage able-bodied men as watchmen and beadles for the preservation of the persons and properties of the inhabitants, and levy a rate for the upkeep of the force.

On May 1st, 1736, the first meeting of the watch committee was held. Forty-one watchmen were appointed at a salary of £12 per annum. Each man had his appointed walk and stand with a watch-box, like a sentry-box. He carried a lantern and rattle, and was armed with an ash staff. Here is one of the forty-one nominations as recorded in the minutes—

> "This Vestry doth nominate and appoint William Lewis to be one of the said Watchmen, and do hereby direct that his stand be at the house of Mr. John Clark, the corner of Craig's Court at Charing Cross, and that his Walk or Round be to Watch the Houses in Craig's Court, and the Houses, Shops, Warehouses, and other Buildings in Craig's Court, and from thence to Wills Coffee House at Scotland Yard, and on the other side of the way from the Earl of Kinneul's as far as Stanhope Court."

The watchmen had to be on duty in the summer from 10 p.m. to 5 a.m. and in the winter from 9 p.m. to 6 a.m., and had to arrive at the watch-house half-an-hour earlier in order to receive candles and to light up. At every hour and half-hour each was to go round his walk and in a distinct and loud voice declare the time of the night or morning. He was to see that all houses were properly secured and do his best to prevent fire and robbery, to arrest all disorderly persons, not to be absent from his station at the time of duty, and was forbidden to sell or give away any spirituous liquor; if found drunk he was to be discharged. Eight beadles were also appointed, their duty being to attend at the watch-house to check the watchmen

The EXECUTION of KING CHARLES the FIRST,

The Royal BANQUETING-HOUSE in Whitehal

out, to see that they were properly equipped, and during the night to walk round in order to see the watchmen were at their stands.

An entry on July 27th, 1742, gives a picture of the condition of the parish at the time :—

> "Whereas four women, as yet unknown, were found dead in the hold in the Watch-house belonging to this Parish, who were brought there among many others in the night-time of the 15th instant, by the High Constable or Petty Constables of this Liberty, or some persons in or belonging to their Companies, a Search Warrant having been granted for that night, and the Watch-house being greatly damaged by Stones, Bricks and other things flung into and against the same by the mob there assembled, the Committee is of opinion that a strong Iron Padlock and Hasps be forthwith fixed to the Door of the said Watch-house, and that the same be kept lockt up till Monday next, and that the Churchwardens give orders that the same be done."

About two years after a gang of roughs attempted to break into the round house to effect a rescue of some of their companions, who had been arrested and detained there on a charge of robbery. The beadles and constables were powerless against this rough element, and the troops were called out. Some of the ringleaders were arrested and brought before the magistrates at Bow Street, and sentenced to different terms of imprisonment.

The condition of the streets did not improve, for we read that the Royal Mail coach was, on January 7th, 1786, robbed of the French mails in Pall Mall.

The beadles had also to act as clerks, and keep a record of any accident happening during the night. They also kept a list of the shops from which drink was supplied, of all houses rented under £10, and all inmates liable to become chargeable

to the parish. In the day time they had to apprehend all idle persons or those begging, to take names of all carters found riding carts and not having a person on foot to lead the horse, and on Sundays to attend church and obey the orders of the Churchwardens. They had further to attend the vestry-room when a meeting of the Vestry was held, and were paid £30 per annum and supplied with a uniform. This, in 1743, was a blue greatcoat, trimmed with red plush and laced with gold, scarlet stockings, and a gold-lace hat. Some years after they were provided with silver wands, some of which are still to be seen in the Church.

In 1828 St. Martin's parish had sixty-eight watchmen, who received 12s. 3d. per week in summer, and 14s. per week in winter, and eight patrols, who received 15s. 9d. and 17s. 6d. This entailed a total cost of £2,697 13s.

In 1830 the watch cost £3,147 15s., but the next year the new order of police cost £6,772 18s. 8d., for the peeler, or police, force was established, and the watchmen were abolished. The watchmen were usually old men of the lower class, or labourers, and for the wages paid were doubtless as good as could be expected.

Not having an illustration of the interior of our own, I have inserted a copy of the Marylebone watch-house, which is typical of all the similar buildings at the time.

On the appointment of police, the beadles were taken off the watch-house duty and restricted to such out-door work as that of serving notices, summons for rates, walking in processions, and during Divine Service standing outside the churches or chapels of the parish, in order to frighten away all loafers and deter small boys and girls from causing any disturbance to the worshippers.

Our beadles used to walk in front of the wardens, sidesmen, overseers and vestrymen when they met in the Vestry Hall every Sunday morning, and marched in procession to

WATCH HOUSE, ST. MARY-LE-BONE. 1809.

the Church in solemn state. They certainly had sufficient spent on their clothes to strike awe and admiration into the minds of elders as well as youngsters, for we find that in 1858 (perhaps the last entry)—

> "New greatcoats for the two beadles, £26; two hats trimmed with gold, £7 13s."

The two beadles were each paid £52 yearly, and the two supernumary £20.

If we cannot regret that such extravagance has been done away with, it must at the same time be confessed that a very picturesque element has been eliminated from our parochial life, which subject gave George Cruickshank such scope for his genius to caricature and illustrate both the watchman and beadle, portrayed under a variety of circumstances by that master writer Charles Dickens, who saw some of the hard side of life in his younger days in Hungerford Market and often our pompous beadles in their uniform strutting about.

Our Commons

OWING to the large extent of common lands in England, the Act of 20 Henry II., commonly called the statute of Merton, allowed lords of the manor to enclose waste lands to bring them into a state of cultivation in order to give employment to the poorer class.

[Extracts from the Vestry Minutes.]

COMMON LANDS, 1549.

The presentment ffor the Comons wythe in the parishe of Saynt martens in the ffeldes. In the third yere of the Raigne off owre Suffrayne lord Kyng Edward the Syxt in An° 1549.

1.—Syns the ffyrst yere of Kyng henry the vijth There ys a Meadow called Sent martens ffeld by Estimation xl^{ti} Acres Whereof will'm Jenynges hathe In Clossed iij Acres, And John Stow hathe In Clossed iij Acres wiche owght to be Comen when the Crope ys Awaye As all the Rest of the ffelde is And that ffelde ys vssed ffor Archers.

2.—Syns the saide ffyrst yere There ys A Closse by hynde sent Gylles in the tenure of Raff Marten by Estimacion lti Acres wiche was Arrable land And now ys Meadow And ys in Clossed but yt owght to be Comen when the Croppe ys Awaye.

3.—Syns the saide ffyrst yere There ys a Closse Called the ledstalle being ij Acres And At the end of that Closse ther ys A Meadowe in the Tenure of wyll'm Deport by estimacion iij Acres beinge now in Clossed wiche owght to be Comen when the Croppe ys Awaye.

4.—Syns the saide ffyrst yere There ys a grett Comen ffeld in the wiche ffeld A great part is Inclossed by . . . . . Randall Kyrbye lij acres, by Henry Romans one Acre, And by homes

wyff and her p'dycessors iiij^{or} Acres And by John golyghtlye or his p'decessors v Acres, xv Acres in the occupacion of Nycalas Hyll, in the occupacion of Raffe Marten v acres, in the occupacon of Wyll'm Jenyngs x Acres, And ij Acres spoyled by Reason of the Comen hight waye, Condytt Meadowe xiiij Acres, And all these lands owght to be Arrable And Comen as all the Rest of the ffeld ys when the Crope ys Awaye, And now Converty'd to pasture.

5.—Syns the saide ffyrst yeare of Kyng Henry the vijth There ys A ffelde lyinge weste Called brookshott All wich ffeld owght to be Comen when the Cropp ys A waye.

6.—Syns the saide ffyrst yeare There ys A ffeld Called Sent James feld by estimacon xl Acres wiche was Comen, And owght to be Comen And in Clossed by King henry the viijth And now in the occupacon of mr Cooke wiche was Arrable An now ys Meadowe

7.—It'm syns the saide ffyrst yere There ys a fferme Comenly Called Sent James fferme being removyd owt of Sent James And now ys Situate And standyng in the Comen ffeld And there vnto belongyng by Estimacon lij^{ti} Acres of Arrable grond xviij Acres paster And x Acres of Meadow all wiche owght to be Comen And in thys fferme Dwellythe one ventres being ffermer paying vnto the Kyng's Ma^{tie} yerly vij x^{s} w^{ch} ventres hathe the occupacon of the hole howse And halfe the best land And lettythe the other half vnto one button dwellyng in A Cottage there And plowithe the half land for m^{r} Ventres And sowythe all his Corne and Carry hys hey And payth over that ffor the lands in his occupyinge xij o xv^{li} by yere And all that ffeld owght to be Comen when the Croppe ys A waye.

8.—Syns the saide ffyrst yere there ys A fferme Called hyde by Estimacon xxxv^{ti} Acres meadowe And vij^{xx} & x Acres of Arrable land being Severall, And iiij^{xx} Acres comen being imparkyd wythe in thys xij yeres ffor the kyng.

9.—Syns the saide ffyrst yere Ther ys A fferme Called hayberye of Tow ploughe land and to the same lyith a Comen ffeld called hayberye feld And as meny As have any land in that ffelde when the Crope ys A waye they do lay yt ffor Comen them selfes.

10.—Syns the ffyrst yere Ther ys A fferme place called the Net, Buylded by the late Abbett of westmynster ffor his dwellyng howse At pleasure, beinge now in the Tenure of Sir Anthony browne kepyng one man ther vpon who hath a leasse ffrom the kyng of lxiij Acres of arrable land xxij^{ti} Acres of meadowe & xiiij Acres pasture And lettyth the same ground to them that will geve most mony ffor e'ry Acre.

11.—Syns the saide ffyrst yere every man Myght have ffermed the best Acre of arrable land for viij^{d} or xij^{d}, And now yt ys Rasyd to iij^{s} iiij^{d} or ij^{s} viij^{d} And a Acre of meadow ffor ij^{s} And now yt ys Raysed to viij^{s} every Acre or more.

12.—Syns the said ffyrst yere Ther ys a ffeld Called hyll ffeld in the holding of m^{r} Worley by estimacon lxxx Acres and was arrable grond And now is convertyd to meadow And of Right owght to be Comen.

14.—Syns the saide ffyrst yere all the ffealdes wythe in the same p'ishe that now be torned in to meadowe and pasture wer arrable grond And anchyant men saye that ther have byn vj plowes more than now ys to the Decay of husbandrye.

15.—All the Tenants of the Cytie of westmynster and the p'ishoners of Sent martyns A fore saide owght to enter Comen in these ffeldes All the yere.

16.—And all the landes in the perishe of Sant Martens A ffore said to be longynge vnto the kyngs Ma^{tie} And to no other As ffer as we do knowe.

These names of parsons being Redy to depose ffor all these Artycles A fore said here after ffolowythe:—

1. Henry Romans of the age of - - - lxiij yeres

2. Wyll'm prat of the age of - - lxviij yeres
3. Wyll'm Cokes of the age of - - lxvij yeres
4. Thurston Mayor of the age of - - lx yeres
5. Robart Tomson of the age of - - lxiij yeres
6. Will'm Armerer of the age of - - lxij yeres
7. Robert penythorne of the age of - - lvj yeres
8. James hudson of the age of - - lv yeres

All these viij parsons be ffore wrytten have set to there marks in the Coppie wyche I wrot this note.

Down to the time of Henry VIII., St. Martin's had over five hundred acres of common lands. The King had some of it enclosed, but gave the inhabitants Lammasrights over the land. In 1584 we find that as it was being gradually enclosed, the Churchwardens paid Mr. Stainton 3s. 4d. for completing a record of the common lands, which are described as "our commons." In 1592, this land had been much diminished by enclosures, and the inhabitants petitioned Lord Burghley, the high steward of Westminster, stating that lands at one time common, but which should now be laid open from Lammas Day to Plough Monday, had been unlawfully enclosed with gates and hedges. Lord Burghley gave orders to the under steward, Mr. Tenche, to impanel an inquest to enquire into the matter. This the inhabitants interpreted as upholding their rights. Some forty of the ancients of St. Martin's and St. Margaret's, carrying shovels and pickaxes, met and marched, on August 1st, 1592, to Conduit Fields and pulled down all the fences that had been erected round the fields by the water conduit belonging to the City of London. The next day, August 2nd, a much larger party mustered and with Mr. Wells, the bailiff of Westminster, Mr. Cole, the previous high constable of Westminster, accompanied by constables and bailiffs, went to Enbery Farm and knocked down all fences that had been erected.

Mr. Tenche, on August 3rd, reported to Lord Burghley, and in his report stated that some of those assembled were of the best and ancientest of the parishes, and had divers constables with them to keep Her Majesty's peace, and that having laid open the ground, they quietly returned to their houses.

This led the occpuiers to petition Lord Burghley that the ringleaders might be committed to the Star Chamber, and their rights determined before the Court of Exchequer. Funds for the trial were collected by our collectors and constables, and at the trial the inhabitants pleaded that:—

1.—Enbery Farm, containing about 430 acres, was held from the Crown on lease by Mr. Whashe at £21 per annum, and he had sub-let to persons who had enclosed the land. (Belgravia now occupies the site.)

2.—St. James' Farm, containing about one hundred acres, was also held from the Crown at £7 16s. per annum by Mr. Poulteney, a vestryman, who had threatened death to any that should presume to open up what he had enclosed. (Poulteney Street was named after him, and he was a noted local man.) Though in the list of burials for 1593 occurs the following entry:—

December. In ye ffirst day was buried Thomas Poulteney, gent. For ye coffin vj^{d}, cloth xvj^{d}. knell xiiij^{d}, xvj^{d} peales vj^{d} - - - iiij^{s} iiij^{d}

3.—The Neal Farm, about 108 acres, was leased to one Linde and Turner, who keep the same enclosed.

4.—Fifty acres granted to the Leper Hospital of Burton St. John and in the tenure of John Dawnson, contrary to the grant.

5.—There were also divers other parcels of land; some of these were open according to custom, some ought to be, and the lands enclosed were wont by ancient custom to be laid open at Lammas, and that the tenants held the farms on the

same conditions as their predecessors, thus depriving the inhabitants of rights which they had enjoyed during the reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI. and Queen Mary.

As the action of the tenants annoyed Queen Elizabeth, the Lord Chamberlain committed some of them to the Marshalsea Prison, by order of the Queen.

On October 25th, 1573, the Church accounts record a payment of "ij^{s} to a yonge man for killinge and takinge six hedgehogges," thus showing that the Wardens carried out their duties under the game laws, and in conjunction with the following appointment of a herdsman in 1598 that our parish had common lands and was in the open country at that date.

HERDSMAN, 1598.

M^{dm} that the 19th of aprell 1598 wee the vicar wth the masters And churchwardens of the p'rishe of St. Marten's in the feldes at o^{r} vestrie then holden Ded elect and chuse will'm wildgose al'puttrell now dwellinge wth in o^{r} p'rish to be o^{r} Common herman for the kepinge of the Cattel w^{ch} shall goe upon the common belongen to vs and so to vse and Inioy it in As ampell maner as the Rest of o^{r} vestry. And so wee that were then ther p'sent have herevnto sett o^{r} handes to Ratefie And conferm the same.

The lands, however, continued to be enclosed, and the enclosures were made legal by Act of Parliament in 1785. But it often happened that all the land was appropriated and none left for the benefit of the local people, so that in 1837 the House of Commons passed a resolution that in future all bills for the enclosure of waste lands must provide that some portion be left for the benefit of the adjacent town or village. The Green Park was part of our commons.

And where there were hedges and ditches and ponds
of water,
Now we have nothing but bricks and mortar.

Schools.

IN ancient times the education of the children of the poor depended principally on the parish clergy, helped at times by the monks attached to some of the religious houses; but this help ceased on the dissolution of the monasteries.

In 1570, when the Pope gave up all hope of retaining his power in England, and excommunicated and deposed Queen Elizabeth, he empowered the King of Spain to execute the decree of deposition, with the result that the Armada was fitted out and failed; and though at that period the use of the sword was of more importance than that of the pen, Queen Elizabeth encouraged education, and resuscitated and endowed the Westminster School, and other grammar schools were founded all over the country.

The accession of King James II. to the throne gave the Pope expectations of bringing England again under the Papal See, and the order of Jesuits, who made education a great feature of their system, came over to England in large numbers and established schools in different parts of England and in London. One was opened in this district at the Savoy for three hundred boys, half each Roman Catholics and Protestants. From the fact that King James favoured the order, Father Petre, then Vicar General, was made a Privy Councillor, and other Jesuits members of the Cabinet Council. The schools for a time flourished, but on the flight of King James they were closed.

The educational movement was, however, not allowed to lapse, but was taken up by our English clergy and laity, and schools established all over the country.

In 1698, Dr. Bray and some laymen founded the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, which had for its object—

1.—The education of the poor in Church principles.

2.—The religious welfare of the colonist.

3.—The printing and circulation of bibles, prayer books and good literature at cheap prices.

This work is still carried on at the society's warehouse in Northumberland Avenue.

As regards the second object, under an order of King Charles I., the Bishop of London had the care of all British subjects abroad. Dr. Bray, on his return from Maryland in 1699, so interested Dr. Tenison and the Bishop of London that it was felt the work was important enough to be carried out by a separate board, and Dr. Tenison, Dr. Bray and others founded that branch of the work into a distinct body, called, "The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," and a charter was granted by letters patent of William III. in 1701. It had its offices in Nell Gwynne's old house in Pall Mall.

The object of educating the children of the poor was taken up strongly, and soon in and near London about fifty charity schools were formed, which not only educated, but fed and clothed poor children. In 1699 one was started in this parish in Hungerford Market. These schools made good headway, and might be called the foundation of our present system of elementary education. The London parochial charity schools held an annual service in St. Paul's Cathedral till 1868, the children marching in procession from the schools, and as late as 1863 St. Martin's beadles were paid 5s. by our Wardens for going with the charity children to St. Paul's.

As the schools increased in numbers and the work grew accordingly, it was decided to transfer this branch of the work to a special organization, and the National Society was founded in 1811 for the education of the children of the poor in the established church.

The society was made the agency for distributing vast sums of money raised by voluntary contributions for educational purposes, and was recognised by the Government

when they considered the question of elementary education in 1833. Our national schools in Adelaide Place were founded in connection with the society.

Not only the Church of England, but nearly all the religious denominations established schools in connection with their places of worship, though some were no longer needed when the Government made education compulsory, and the London School Board was made the authority for the London area, but now they have been dissolved and their duties transferred to the London County Council. Our schools are partly under their control.

From very early times there has been a school in this parish, which appears to have been kept in a house by the Church, for the Churchwardens' accounts of 1572 record the cost of putting in a new lattice window to the school house. This school was called "St. Martin's," and was the school where Ben Jonson, the great poet and writer, received his early education before entering Westminster School. His father was a clergyman who died when Ben was young, and his mother married a bricklayer and lived in Hartshon Lane, by Charing Cross.

Ben Jonson was buried in Westminster Abbey in the unique position of standing, the tradition being that wishing to be buried in the Abbey, and knowing that if he asked the authorities he would probably be refused, he one day asked King Charles to grant him a favour.

"What is it?" asked the King.

"Pray grant me eighteen square inches of ground," replied Ben Jonson.

"Certainly," said the King. "But where will you have it?"

"In Westminster Abbey," answered Ben Jonson.

"Your request is granted," the King replied.

According to Mr. Buckland's book, when Dr. Hunter's

TENISON'S SCHOOL, LEICESTER SQUARE.
WESTMINSTER CITY HALL IN THE DISTANCE. 1915.

body was taken from St. Martin's and reinterred in Westminster Abbey, the bones of Ben Jonson could be seen.

In 1614 a building was erected on part of the churchyard to be used as a vestry room, and as the school house appears to have been small, the school was transferred to the ground floor of this new building, the Vestry using the room on the first floor.

In 1616 the schoolmasters seem to have had some disagreement, for the Vestry ordered that certain gentlemen, with the Churchwardens, shall confer with both the schoolmasters and take order in all things concerning the schoolmasters and scholars according to their discretion with the allowance of Dr. Mountford, vicar.

The school was carried on in this building till 1693, when there was a talk of rebuilding the Church, so it was amalgamated with and formed the nucleus of the school erected in Castle Street by Dr. Tenison, and after about 180 years was transferred to its present site in Leicester Square.

ARCHBISHOP TENISON'S SCHOOL AND FREE LIBRARY.

The school and free library was founded by Dr. Tenison when Vicar of St. Martin's, and in his application to the Vestry, March, 1685, for permission to build on a part of the new churchyard, Dr. Tenison states that there was a number of ministers, studious persons and noblemen's chaplains in St. Martin's parish, and there existed no stationer's shop furnished with books of learning, nor any noted library for their use. The proposed site was near the Church, and he purposed to erect thereon a fabric for a school and public library, for the use of the students, to be opened during reasonable hours. It was to be erected at his own cost, and he would also make a settlement for its upkeep.

The Vestry unanimously agreed to the Vicar's request, a faculty was applied for, and granted by the Bishop of London. Dr. Tenison then gave Sir Christopher Wren the order to erect the fabric on the site in Castle Street, Leicester Square. The school and usher's room were on the ground floor, and above were rooms for the master and librarian. Thus was established the first free library in London.

Dr. Tenison gave the greater part of the books and £1,000, and appointed nine trustees, two of whom were always to be Churchwardens. The Archbishop of Canterbury was to be visitor, and the school was to have a master and usher.

The master was to be a clergyman and act as librarian, teaching ten boys gratis, while the usher was to teach twenty. These boys were to be elected by the Vicar, Churchwardens and trustees.

The minutes of a meeting of the Vestry held on September 27th, 1696, state that as the school house adjacent to the Church was inconvenient both to the Church and Vestry, and must be pulled down at the impending rebuilding of the Church, it would be for the benefit of the parish that the school should be kept in the room erected by the Lord Archbishop. So it was agreed that the parish school should forthwith and for ever hereafter be kept in the said room under the library.

The indenture made in 1698 between Archbishop Tenison and the Bishop of Ely, by which the school received £500, states that it was for the parish school formerly kept under the vestry chamber belonging to the Church of St. Martin's, but was then kept in the spacious room under the public library. The deed stated that the Vicar of St. Martin's should always be a trustee, and that the master was to be paid ten pounds a year extra to teach the boys to fit themselves for trades or the sea. This £500 was part of the £710 lost in South Sea Stock in 1721, when Mr. R. Miller, a trustee and a well-known parishioner, gave £300 to help make up the loss.

When the Vicar and Churchwardens were made a corporate body in 1702, the Act stated that the free library and school were to continue for ever, according to the settlement made thereof by the Lord Archbishop Tenison. The school seems to have gone on fairly well till about 1790, when the trustees' interest became very lax, for they held few, if any, meetings from that date, and the building got into very bad repair.

At a Vestry meeting in December, 1835, a committee was appointed to examine and report upon affairs relative to the library and free school. When this report was presented to the Vestry, the trustees were censured for allowing the Trust to remain dormant for so many years. The report also mentioned that the library contained between 5,000 and 6,000 books, and about 300 very valuable manuscripts; and asked the Churchwardens to take some action in the matter.

The Churchwardens, with the Vicar and trustees, issued an appeal to the parishioners for funds to repair the buildings, and from 1836 to 1838 various sums were collected, and among the donors were Queen Victoria, £30; the Dowager Queen Adelaide, £30; Cocks, Biddulph & Co., £10.

The buildings were put in good repair, and the Rev. W. Eyre appointed master. There were fifty-eight scholars, of whom thirty were free.

The school flourished for some years, but in 1852 the Commissioners of Woods and Forests stopped payment of £73 10s., the rent of two houses in St. Martin's Lane. Thus the funds got into low water and the trustees were inclined to close the school and sell the library; but this proposition aroused such opposition from the parishioners that a public meeting was held on October 11th, 1856, to protest against closing the school. In 1858, as financial matters were very serious, it was decided to sell the library and keep on the school. On January 14th, 1860, the Charity Commissioners

approved a scheme which gave the trustees power to sell the library, which they did in 1861, investing the proceeds in consols. About 1868 the school site was compulsorily acquired by the Commissioners of Woods and Forests under the National Gallery Enlargement Act of 1867, and with the purchase money, £9,000, received from the Government, the freehold of Hogarth's old house in Leicester Square was bought, and the present school erected by the well-known architect, Mr. Marrable.

The new buildings were opened by the Duke of Northumberland on July 24th, 1871, the Rev. C. F. Milner being the head master. The site cost £5,700 and the building £5,167 9s. 11d., so some of the capital was sold to make up the balance. With the school was now amalgamated the school branch of Archbishop Tenison's Chapel and School Charity of St. James'. In 1873 Mr. Arnold was appointed head master, and under his supervision the school soon gained a good reputation. In 1893 the big room was divided into four, the two upper rooms being furnished with up-to-date appliances for the study of physics and chemistry, and a manual training room was fitted up.

After thirty years' work Mr. Arnold died on October 27th, 1909, aged 71, beloved and respected by all who knew him. At the funeral service, held in St. Martin's Church, a great number of boys, past and present, governors and others attended, to pay their last tribute of respect to the one who had done so much for the welfare of the school and all connected with it.

A memorial fund was started to perpetuate his memory, and in due course the money subscribed was invested with the Churchwardens of St. Martin's as trustees, who will hand the interest to the head master yearly to provide prizes to be called the "Arnold Memorial" prizes. A presentation plate, designed by the art master, is to be affixed to the inside of each prize.

The governors appointed the senior form master, Mr. C. B. Rusbridge, as head master (in place of Mr. Arnold), and under his superintendence, with the hearty co-operation of the other masters, the school continues to receive good reports from the Oxford examiners.

The school is administered under the scheme of the Charity Commissioners, dated June 29th, 1871, and November 20th, 1894, for the benefit of boys belonging to St. Martin's and St. James' parishes, in preference to the whole of the City of Westminster. The endowments consist of about £15,000 invested funds, and the value of the freehold site of the school. Some of the scholars who became noted were Henry Winchester, Lord Mayor, 1829: A. Rambach, the engraver; Charles Mathews and Mr. Lovegrove, actors.

BOARD OF GOVERNORS.

Chairman: Rev. H. R. L. Sheppard, M.A., Vicar of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

Vice Chairman: Mr. G. T. Biddulph.

Ex-officio: The Rector of St. James'.

Co-opted: Hon. T. Egerton, Rt. Hon. Lord Kinnaird, Alderman Tallents.

Westminster C.C.: Mr. J. F. C. Bennett, Mr. J. G. Bennett, Rev. F. H. Hillersdon, M.A., Vicar of St. Mary-le-Strand, Mr. J. McMaster, Mr. E. Van Raalte.

London C.C.: Rev. Prebendary Cardwell, M.A., Lieut.-Colonel Clifford Probyn, V.D., J.P., D.L., Mr. H. E. A. Cotton.

ST. MARTIN'S MIDDLE SCHOOL FOR GIRLS,

Formerly the ST. MARTIN'S GIRLS' CHARITY SCHOOL, Hemming's Row.

In May, 1699, at a meeting convened by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, it was decided to appeal to the parishioners for subscriptions and donations to found a

parochial charity school in the parish for the children of the poor. Dr. Lancaster (Vicar), Dr. Harvey and other parishioners took the matter up so enthusiastically that sufficient funds were soon raised, and it was decided to commence forthwith.

A small executive committee was appointed, composed of Messrs. C. Bridge, J. Holmes, T. Price, T. Mitchell, and H. Bell, to carry out the necessary preliminary arrangements.

In July a large room, which had been used by the French Huguenots as a church, was taken in Hungerford Market, furnished and the school started in August, 1699.

The school hours were:—Summer: morning, 7 till 11; afternoon, 1 till 5. Winter: morning, 8 till 11; afternoon, 1 till 4; and the children were provided with black knitted caps.

The minutes of the S.P.C.K. of October 26th, 1699, stated that the parishioners of St. Martin's are very thankful for the school set up there, the children being much reformed.

In 1706 Mr. Hugh North settled on the trustees the sum of £40 per annum for ten years, for the benefit of the boys' and girls' charity school, and the school was kept going by subscriptions, donations and church collections. On January 5th, 1700, nearly £16 was collected at Trinity Chapel to help the new girls' school; for it had been decided to have a girls' school distinct from the boys' in a house taken in Castle Street, Leicester Fields, at a yearly rent of £6 6s., and forty-four girls were admitted.

The school flourished, and in March, 1704, the building being too small, it was agreed that a house in Hunt's Court, Castle Street, should be taken at a rent of £12 per annum.

The first mistress was Mrs. Mary Harbin, and the following extracts from the Minute Book may be of interest:—

"Thursday, January 9th, 1700.

"M^rs. Mary Harbin, lodging at y^e sign of the Coffee Mill and Sugar Loafe in St. James' Street came to apply for the

HUNGERFORD MARKET. 1699.

school, being recomended by M[r] Gaywood. Being examin'd, she says she is a single woman aged ab[t] 40, of the Church of England, has in her aprentishipp rec[d] the Sacrament once a month, since that once a week; has read (besides the Bible), Bishop Taylor's, D[r] Scot's, D[r] Horneck's, and D[r] Sherlock's Books; has for these 20 yrs past brought up severall children, and has made it her cheif business to instruct them in religion, so that all, but one, has (being first brought to ministers) rec[d] the Communion at 15 years of age; writes a very good hand, and understands knitting and plane work.

"Order'd that Mrs. Mary Harbin be Mistress of this Schoole (provided that the Rev[d] D. Lancaster approve of her).

"Order'd that the Mistress of this School be allowed the sum of twenty-four pounds a year and the conveniency of a lodging."

MINUTE BOOK.

"November 25th, 1716.

"Complaint haveing bin made to the Trustees, by severall Subscribers, and others, That Mary Harbin, Mistress of the Girlls' Schoole, omits praying for his Majesty in the Schoole, is of Nonjuring Principles, Dissafected to the present happy Establishment, and has refus'd the Oaths to the Same; Agreed, that Mr. H. Warcup and Mr. Fisher, Acquaint her with y[e] said complaint."

"29th Nov. 1716.

"Mr. Warcup & Mr. Fisher, also Mr. Rose haveing had severall conferences with Mrs. Harbin on the Subject complain'd on the 17th Ins[t]: reported the substance thereof and that she acknowledged her unhappiness in not being capable, with the satisfaction of her owne mind, to take the Oaths, the Law requires. She humbly submitted, and was passively obedient to whatever they should determine.

"Severall Debates arose, but it being thought inconsistent, with their Duty & Obedience to His Majesty, and the

safety and Interest of the Schoole, that she should be continued, without taking the Oaths,—Resolved

"That Mary Harbin, the present Mistress of the Girlls' Schoole, for her Dissafection to his most Sacred Majesty King George, and non-compliance with what the Law requires to the Government, has rendered her selfe incapable of being continued Mistress of this Publick Charity Schoole.

"Agreed. That she be called in, and acquainted with the said Resolution.

"Which being done; She humbly acquiesed with the same, and was ready to Resigne her Place, at the Trusstees' pleasure.

"Then she withdrew.

"Resolved. That she teach the Schoole till a new Mistress be provided, and that each Trusstee endeavour to find a person fittly qualified to Succeed her."

"This is to certifie whom it may concern, that Mary Harbin late Mistress of the Charity Schoole for poor girlls in the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-fields in the City and Liberty of Westminster, was not dismist from the said employment, for any inability, or neglect in discharge of the same being admirably qualified and every way capacitated for her sexes instruction, having been an indefaticable Mistress to this Schoole since its first erection, being here sixteen years, and had not been obliged to resigne the said office, but for her strict adherence to those Nonjuring Principles which prevented her compliance with the present happy Establishment, and consequently rendered her removall absolutely necessary, as well as in discharge of our Trust for the saide Schoole, as in duty and obedience to his Majesty's Person and Government.

"In testmonie whereof we the Trustees of the said Schools have signed our respective names, etc."

At first the girls only received free education, but as soon as funds permitted, twenty girls had clothes provided, though they lived at home. Legacies were left to assist the school,

THE GIRL'S HIGH SCHOOL, CHARING CROSS ROAD. 1915.

the first endowment being in 1720, when a Mrs. Strode left £1,000 to purchase lands, and divide the income between the schools of St. Clement's, St. Dunstan's and St. Martin's. The amount was invested in purchasing seven houses in Belton Street, Drury Lane. Funds gradually increased and the school continued to flourish, and on the Vicar and Churchwardens widening Hemming's Row, they gave part of the burial ground facing Hemming's Row to the trustees at a peppercorn rent, provided the site was used for a school. The school was erected, and fifty girls and forty boys were clothed and educated.

In June, 1796, the foundation stone of the new girls' school in Hemming's Row was laid, and in September, 1797, the governors inspected the new building and a discussion was held as to the furnishing of the same.

In 1798 they tendered thanks to Mr. Fentham for cleaning the two portraits and regilding the frames. As funds permitted, it was decided to take the girls to live in the school, where they were clothed, educated and wholly maintained. They were elected by the governors on the recommendation of annual subscribers of £2 2s., or life governors of £10 10s., and the qualification for the girls was that the parents had been, or were, householders in the parish. The boys were clothed and educated, and the parents had to be residents only. The girls were eligible for election after the age of eight, and stayed till they reached fifteen, when they were sent out into service, a sum of five pounds being spent on their outfit. The governors presented each girl with a bible and prayer book, and if she stayed in her first situation for three years gave her a reward of three guineas. The girls helped in the housework of the school, which partly prepared them for going out to service.

Both the boys and girls were brought up in the principles of the Church of England, and attended the parish church twice every Sunday.

When the national schools in Adelaide Place were opened, it was arranged that the boys should attend that school, and only girls were kept at Hemming's Row.

The school continued to do a useful work, but in 1868 the site was acquired for the sum of £7,500 by the Commissioners of Woods and Forests, under the National Gallery Enlargement Act of 1867.

The governors then considered that as the poor law schools partly took the place of the charity schools, and the elementary schools supplied the educational requirements of the poorer class, it would be to the advantage of the girls of householders in the district if a good secondary school was established, similar to Archbishop Tenison's school for boys; and the present school in Charing Cross Road was founded under the Endowed Schools Act of 1869, and called the St. Martin's Middle School for Girls.

The scheme was approved by Her Majesty in Council on March 24th, 1873, and a varied scheme was sanctioned on November 20th, 1894.

With the proceeds of the sale the present site was bought for £4,300; the building erected, and opened in January, 1875.

Thus the governors departed from the original object of the old foundation, but the present school has done and is doing a good work in supplying a higher education at a low cost for the girls of the district.

For some years past, under pressure from the Board of Education and the L.C.C., the governors have had under consideration the desirability of removing the school from its present site, and the majority wished to transfer the school into the suburbs, but strong local opposition was aroused and a public protest meeting held in the Westminster City Hall, with the result that doubtless some portion of the endowment will remain in the district, for which it was originally intended.

The endowments consist of about £13,000 invested funds and the value of the freehold site.

In June, 1914, the governors bought a site in Tulse Hill, about four and a-half acres, on which a new school is to be erected to accommodate 300 girls.

BOARD OF GOVERNORS.

Lady Wantage, Lady Frederick Cavendish, Mrs. Pilcher, Miss Frere, Miss Humphry, Rev. H. R. L. Sheppard, Messrs. Somers Cocks, Dudley James, John McMaster, Henry Tozer.

Head Mistress: Miss Bannister.

ST. MARTIN'S NATIONAL SCHOOLS,

Adelaide Street.

This school was erected by public subscription on ground given by George IV., when the improvements were made around Charing Cross in 1830. The following inscription is on the front of the building :—

ST. MARTIN'S NATIONAL SCHOOLS
Built by Subscription on Ground the Gift of
His Majesty King George IV.
MDCCCXXX.

The deed of grant was dated July 20th, 1833, in King William's reign, and granted to the Vicar and Wardens at a yearly rent of one pound, the site to be used as a school for the benefit of the children of the poor of St. Martin's, to be brought up in the tenets of the Church of England, and united to the National Society.

In June, 1841, the managers applied to the Vestry for permission to make an opening and use the upper room of the Vestry Hall—not often used for Vestry purposes—as extra class rooms, the accommodation at the school being very limited. The Vestry granted permission on certain conditions, and an opening was made through the party wall between the

upper rooms of the vestry and schools, and the school had user of the same.

In 1859 the Vestry gave notice to the managers to quit, but the Vicar appealed to the Vestry and stated that the usefulness and efficiency of the schools would be much curtailed. The Vestry then withdrew the notice and allowed the schools to continue to use the rooms over the Vestry Hall, and they still do so by permission of the Vicar and Churchwardens.

When the London County Council took over the duties of the London School Board, the managers were served with notice to put the schools into thorough condition according to L.C.C. requirements, with the alternative that the grant would not be allowed. So the schools were reconstructed in August, 1907, at a cost of nearly £2,000, paid for by money raised by voluntary subscriptions, and the schools are now under the 1903 order of the L.C.C., who pay the teachers' salaries, the managers still being responsible for the upkeep and general management and maintenance.

The school contains a marble bust in memory of the Rev. J. Richards, D.D., Vicar, who gave liberally towards the cost of the erection of the same. The following is on the plinth:—

This bust of the Rev. GEORGE RICHARDS, D.D.,
Vicar of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields,
was subscribed for by the Governors of the National
Schools of that Parish as a mark of their gratitude
for his exertions towards the erection and support of
those valuable institutions.
1831.

ST. MARTIN'S NORTHERN SCHOOLS,
Castle Street, Long Acre.

This school was called the northern, being situated in the northern boundary of the parish. It was erected on ground

ST. MARTIN'S VICARAGE, VESTRY HALL AND SCHOOLS, 1915.

which the Mercer's Company let on lease for 999 years, from September 29th, 1848, at a ground rent of £2 per annum to the Vicar of St. Martin's, the minister of St. John's and twelve trustees, to be used as a school on week-days for the children of the poorer class of St. Martin's under the control of such trustees in union with the National Society, and on Sunday as a Sunday school under the jurisdiction of the minister of St. John's.

They were built by Messrs. Howard & Nixon, at a cost of £2,500, from plans by the architect, Mr. James W. Wild, and the cost defrayed by voluntary subscriptions; among the list of donors were Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, the Duke of Northumberland and other well-known names.

A novel feature was the covered playground at the top of the building, which extended the whole length of it.

A sermon was preached in the parish church by the Bishop of London on October 17th, 1850. After the sermon the children walked in procession to the schools, where a banquet awaited the subscribers, provided for by the Churchwardens of St. Martin's to inaugurate the schools.

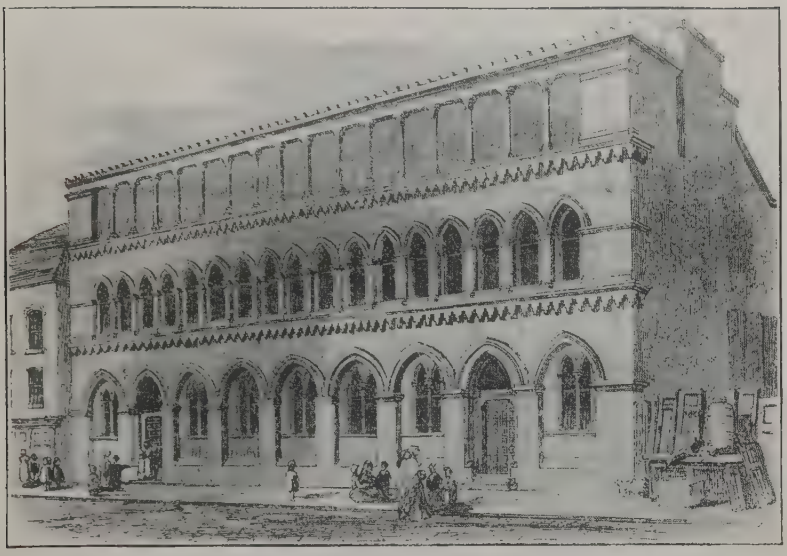
The London County Council being now the educational authority for London have certain control, and there are only six trustees under their order of 1902.

The school is a mixed one for 325 children, and the present head master, Mr. Childs, has founded an old scholars' association for both boys and girls.

A petition was presented to the Grand Lodge of Freemasons for permission to form a lodge in connection with the Old Boys' Association. The result was that a charter was granted by Grand Lodge—the first issued to any elementary school association—and the consecration took place at Anderton's Hotel, Fleet Street, on April 27th, 1914. Sir Edward Letchworth, F.S.A., grand secretary, officiated, and after the consecration ceremony installed Mr. H. Childs, the head

master of the schools, as first master of the new lodge, called, "The Unity and Progress, No. 3723." The Churchwardens of St. Martin's accepted office, Mr. Rudderforth, D.C., Mr. McMaster, treasurer. The senior curate, the Rev. H. Rose, is chaplain.

In 1914 the Mercers' Company gave the managers of the school a piece of ground at the side and back of the school to make a playground for the children, and comply with the requirements of the educational authorities.



ST. MARTIN'S NORTHERN SCHOOL. 1850.

ARCHBISHOP TENISON'S SCHOOL AND LIBRARY. 1685.

Charities.

ST. MARTIN'S ALMSHOUSE AND PENSION CHARITY.

THE first mention of almshouses in the parish were those attached to the Hospital of St. Mary Rounceval and the Hermitage at Charing Cross, but they did not belong to the parish. The earliest record was in 1597, when Thomas Fowler contributed, and in 1606 a parishioner gave a house. We read in the Vestry minutes of January 12th, 1611, "It is ordered on behalf of Roger Merriche and Katherine his wife that, forasmuch as they have been inhabitants of this parish 40 years, and have delivered £10 in money, to be bestowed towards building of one or two rooms in some convenient place within this parish, for their succour to dwell in during their lives, that the said £10 shall be bestowed in building near the almshouse," which was in Cockspur Street, and appears to have been a house standing in its own ground and would serve well as an almshouse or charity house, as they were often called, for the needy, respectable parishioners.

In 1612 Thomas Evans, a parishioner, died, and left £50 to the poor and £100 to build a charity house on part of the new burial ground facing the Church, and his wish was at once carried out, for in 1613 a common charity or workhouse was opened in Green Street for the reception of the very poorest persons.

About 1680, when some of the Cockspur Street houses had fallen into decay, instead of them being rebuilt on the same site, as the neighbourhood had become more residential and the land increased in value, ground in another part of the parish was obtained, called Kempe's Field in Hog Lane, now

Charing Cross Road, on the site at present occupied by the St. Mary's Church and the London County Council school.

It was on part of this field that the Vicar, Dr. Tenison, with the help of Sir Charles Cotterell, Susannah Graham, and other parishioners, paid for the erection of new almshouses to accommodate sixty aged poor women of the parish, but soon afterwards they were enlarged to take seventy inmates. Fifty-eight of the inmates were called the Churchwardens', and twelve the Vicar's. Of the latter, some were called the Vicar's ladies and resided in the house abutting on the lane, and were generally persons who had been in better circumstances—professional men's wives or daughters taking preference.

About 1685 the old pensioners were transferred from the old almshouses to the new almshouses, sometimes called Sir Charles Cotterell's almshouses, in Chapel Yard, Hog Lane. These houses seem to have been built on three sides of a square. One room only was allowed for each inmate, and one of the inmates was appointed matron; a very different arrangement from the present system.

The houses looked out upon a large garden in the centre of the square, which had one side open into the lane, and it was on part of this garden that the first Greek church in England was built, in 1677, for Joseph Georgeireness, archbishop of the island of Samos, who had been driven away from his see by the Turks, and for the use of Greek refugees. It was erected by subscriptions from King Charles II., bishops, noblemen and others, for the religious services of the refugees.

In 1684, the church seems to have been in the possession of the French Huguenots, for they held their services in the church, and as some trouble had arisen as to the ownership of the site, by letters patent, dated May 31st, 1685, King Charles II. granted the ground including the fabric of the French Protestant Church unto Lord Jermyn and other parishioners

to be held in trust for the benefit of the poor of the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields for ever.

RECITAL OF LETTERS PATENT.

"His Majesty King Charles II. having by letters patent under his great seal, bearing date May 31st, in the thirty-sixth year of his reign, granted unto Thomas, lord Jermyn, and his heirs, all that piece or parcel of the said Kemp's Field, or Bunche's Close, whereon the fabric of a church, lately called the Greek church (now or lately used by the French Protestants), and certain almshouses are erected, together with the said fabric of a church and almshouses, which said parcel of ground last mentioned is situated near the said Crown Street, alias Hog Lane; and contains, on the west side, from north to south, ninety-seven feet of assize, little more or less; on the east side thereof one hundred and forty-five feet; and from east to west on the south side one hundred and forty-five feet; and on the north side thereof, one hundred and forty-seven feet; together with all ways and passages to the said piece or parcel of ground belonging to, or appertaining, or therewith used. Which premises were granted, as aforesaid, to hold to the said Thomas lord Jermyn, his heirs and assigns, for ever, to the use of the poor of the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

This site comprised six separate foundations.

1.—Rooms fronting the street, founded and endowed by Mrs. Grimes, who left to four unmarried women each £10 per annum, and for a servant and fire for them all in common £10 per annum more, and appointed Archbishop Tenison for her trustee. The inscription on a stone over the door was—

This charity house for four decayed gentlewomen belonging to the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields was built and endowed Anno Domini 1686.

2.—On the south side of the quadrangle within the gate was a stone in the wall bearing this inscription—

> These 10 Almshouses belong to the Parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. The Gift of Mr. Peter Griffith £200 and of Mr. George Giles of £100 were employed in this work, the remainder for building the walling in of the ground and other Charges was defrayed by the said Parish. 1683.

3.—Four almshouses on the western front. These words were inscribed on the front—

> Anno Dom. 1680. These four Almshouses were built with money put into the hands of Dr. Tho. Tenison, the present Vicar of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, by persons who desired to have their names concealed.

4.—On the northern side a house inscribed—

> This Alms House, Numb. 13, was built Anno 1684 at the Charge of one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace and an inhabitant of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. (Supposed to have been a Captain Dewy.)

5.—On the northern range of building three houses were thus inscribed—

> These three Alms-Houses were built by the private Charity of divers of the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. 1685.

6.—Two houses on the north side, thus inscribed—

> These 2 Alms-Houses were built and endowed by the Honourable Sir Char. Cottrel Master of the Ceremonies to their Majesties K. Charles and James the 2d.
>
> Here are four widows who have each 2s. per week and a sack of coals yearly.

Over the nave of St. Mary's Church is the original stone

THE VESTRY HALL, 1915.

ST. MARTIN'S ALMSHOUSES. 1915.
BAYHAM STREET, CAMDEN TOWN.

from the Greek Church, with an inscription engraved thereon, of which the following is a translation given in the book "20 years in St. Anne's":—

> In the year of Salvation 1677, this Temple was erected for the nation of the Greeks. The Most Serene Charles II. being King and the Royal Prince, Lord James, Henry Compton being Bishop; at the expense of the above and other Bishops and Nobles, and with the concurrence of our Humility, Joseph Georgeireness from the Island of Samos.

The Vicar and Churchwardens, with the consent of the Vestry let the site of the almshouses in Cockspur Street on a building lease, dated 1683. Houses were built thereon and they were called Powell's Buildings, the lease was renewed in 1721.

In 1686 the Vestry, on the recommendation of a committee appointed to enquire what part of the parish rents could be applied for the maintenance of the almshouses, ordered that the rents of Powell's Buildings and the charity and other houses in St. Martin's Lane, opposite the church, on part of the burial ground given to the parish by King James I. should be set apart for the use of the residents in the almshouses, and down till 1781 the trustees if they had not sufficient funds from these and other sources to pay the stipend of the almswomen and the upkeep of the almshouses, were in the habit of asking the overseers to make up the deficiency out of the poor rate. But in 1781 the whole of the poor rents, legacies and other dues were amalgamated and settled on the trustees, who undertook not to apply to the overseers again for a grant from the poor rate.

About 1810 the almshouses were found to be in a very decayed condition, and as the cost of the repairs to make the houses satisfactory would be a considerable item, it was decided, as the houses were no longer in St. Martin's parish but

in the new parish of St. Anne's, that it would be advisable to sell the site and with the proceeds erect new almshouses elsewhere.

For this purpose the trustees found it was necessary to get permission from Parliament, and an Act was passed (58 George III.) enabling the trustees to dispose of the site in Hog Lane, and to invest part of the money received in acquiring part of the burial ground belonging to the Vicar and Churchwardens of St. Martin-in-the-Fields and situated in Camden Town, and to erect almshouses thereon.

The Crown Street or Hog Lane site was sold to Mr. E. Allen for £4,102 10s., who resold it at a good profit. With the proceeds of the sale the present almshouses were erected in Bayham Street, Camden Town, by contract under the superintendence of the surveyor, Mr. Seward. They were completed in October, 1818, at a cost of £4,069 15s. 5d., and law and other charges £709 8s. 11d. As these expenses, law and otherwise, were very heavy and swallowed up more than the sum received, the Vicar and Churchwardens gave the site for the benefit of the poor of St. Martin's free of any cost to the Trust, which could not afford to pay.

In 1879, when the trustees were desirous of enlarging the almshouses, it was decided to build a chapel, infirmary, matron's residence, and extra almshouses with two rooms for each inmate. For this purpose the Vicar and Churchwardens and trustees of the Camden Town Cemetery sold a strip of land at the back of the almshouses, and at a cost of nearly £5,000 the additional buildings were erected. It may, however, be considered a debatable question as to whether two rooms are better, as a number of the old people only use one.

At present the charity is administered by trustees, under a scheme sanctioned by the Charity Commissioners, which came into operation on November 1st, 1886.

The following parishes comprised the ancient parish of

St. Martin's, but were taken out and created separate parishes, viz.:—

St. Paul's, 1660.	St. Anne's, 1685.
St. James', 1685.	St. George's, 1725.

All share with St. Martin's the benefit of the charity, as the revenue is derived from property and bequests given to St. Martin's previous to their separation.

The trustees are appointed from, and represent, each of the five parishes, and their office is at the Church Vestry Hall, 5 St. Martin's Place, W.C., where the principal meetings are held, and where the outdoor pensioners attend on the last Saturday in each month to receive their pensions.

The almshouses have accommodation for forty-two inmates. Any woman who has resided in any one of the five parishes for over five years and cannot maintain herself is eligible as a candidate, independently of her religious creed, and by applying to the clerk can receive a nomination paper, which has to be filled in and returned to the clerk. Candidates are elected at special meetings convened for that purpose.

Each inmate of the almshouses receives a stipend varying from nine to twelve shillings per week, with two rooms, and if ill the advice of the doctor, medicine and the services of a nurse, free of charge. If the inmates cannot be properly looked after in their own rooms, they can go into a small infirmary attached to the houses and be well attended to by the matron.

There is a garden to sit in when the weather is fine enough, and in the grounds a small chapel, where the chaplain holds services every Sunday and one day per week. According to one of the old rules under the early trust, the chaplain resided in the centre almshouse, and the first floor was used as the chapel; he also took the burials at the cemetery as part of his duty.

The outdoor pensioners are poor men and women, who must have the same qualification as the almswomen. They are elected in the same way and are divided into two classes viz.:—

First class pensioners, receiving 10s. per week.

Second class pensioners, receiving 7s. 6d. per week.

The number of outdoor pensioners is decided by the residue of the income in the hands of the trustees, after the payment of the following:—

1.—The sum of twenty pounds to the St. Martin's Parochial Charity.

2.—The upkeep of the almshouses and the stipends of the inmates.

3.—Administrative expenses.

The revenue is derived from the following sources, which are taken from the official list of parochial charities, under date 1900.

1.—14 and 15 Cockspur Street, the site of the first almshouses.

2.—The Holborn Estate, obtained from the Crown in 1826 in exchange for the charity and other houses in St. Martin's Lane, which were built on part of the burial ground given to the parish by James I.

3.—The Lampacre Estate, given by John Bingham in 1624. This was originally an old windmill with land attached to it, but has now a number of small houses on the site. It is situated in Pocock and Miniver streets, Blackfriars. In 1683 was published a satirical ballad entitled "Robin Conscience," in his progress through Court, City and Country. It contains many local particulars of interest, and in his walks in Southwark comes across the windmill on the site of our present property.

A windmill standing here hard by,
Toward the same then passed I;

But when the miller did me spy,
He cryed

"Away with Conscience, I'll none such
That smell with honesty so much;
I shall not quickly fill my hutch
With due toll.

But must, for every bushel of meal
A peck, if not three gallons, steal;
Therefore with thee I will not deal,
Thou true soul."

4.—A rent charge created by Sir Charles Cotterell and Susannah Graham, in 1686, on the manor of Drayton and Westover.

5.—In 1672 William Skelton left a rent charge of £7 10s. a year on property in Parker Street, Drury Lane, but it is now transferred into £300 consols, which bring in £7 10s. per annum as interest.

6.—A rent charge on Longney Farm Estate, left by Henry Smith, which brings in £12 12s. per annum.

7.—The Swan Close Lammas rent. When the official list was printed the origin of this payment was in dispute, and the matter was referred by the trustees to Mr. William Hitchins, of No. 7 Savile Place, W., their duly appointed solicitor, for his advice. It was contended on behalf of the trustees that the £2 10s. represents an annual rent payable under a lease, granted in the early part of the seventeenth century to a former Earl of Salisbury, of a piece of land near Charing Cross, known as Swan Close. The legal advisers of the Marquis of Salisbury, on the other hand, contend that the payment is of a voluntary character. The only documentary evidence in existence appears to consist of entries in the Churchwardens' accounts of receipts for the annual payments, which, with the exception of the periods when the entries are

missing, extend from 1611 to 1895, in which year the last payment, viz., for the £2 10s. due in 1894 was made.

A report on the case was made by Mr. Hitchins in January, 1895, and it appears therefrom that the first receipt, viz., in 1611, was in the words following:—

"Received 27th February, 1611, of Roger Houghton, Esquire, Steward to the Right Honourable Earl of Salisbury, Lord High Treasurer of England, the sum of fifty shillings for one year's rent of five acres of ground, whereupon the new buildings are erected on the West side of St. Martin's Lane, which fifty shillings yearly is paid in respect of Lammas Common of the said Ground heretofore called Swan Close."

The late Marquis of Salisbury, while not admitting any legal liability, had expressed through his solicitors his willingness to redeem the annual payment by transfer to the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds of sufficient £2 10s. per cent. annuities to produce the sum of £2 10s. The Charity Commissioners expressed their willingness to sanction the proposed redemption upon the assumption that it is not possible to establish the claim of the charity to an interest greater than an annual payment of £2 10s.

The matter was settled by the late Marquis of Salisbury transferring to the Official Trustees of Charitable Funds consols which bring in £2 10s. to the trust annually.

TRUSTEES.

Chairman: Rev. H. R. L. Sheppard, M.A.

Rev. E. H. Mosse, M.A., Alderman H. Gray, Messrs. F. C. Bayley, F. G. Best, F. H. Bingham, G. de G. Griffith, G. W. Gilbert, J. Goulbourn, S. G. Hart, H. Henderson, Dudley James, John McMaster, Alfred Pairpoint, W. B. Pugh, W. H. G. Rudderforth, T. Steele and J. P. Wallis.

Clerk: Mr. J. J. Johnson.

HUNGERFORD PIER.

ST. MARTIN-IN-THE-FIELDS PAROCHIAL CHARITIES.

This is often called the small charity, and is administered under a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, dated September 21st, 1886, by trustees representing St. Martin's parish only, as the revenue is derived from bequests left to St. Martin's after separating St. Paul's, St. James', St. Anne's and St. George's, so that only inhabitants of St. Martin's parish can participate in the benefits.

The income is principally derived from the interest on funds invested, and the charity is divided into three branches:—

1.—The Ecclesiastical branch, which consists of £20 per annum left in 1675 by Dr. Willis, for prayers to be read daily in the parish church.

2.—The Almshouses or Pension branch. The income of this branch is insufficient for the upkeep of almshouses but enough to pay pensions to a few poor men and women, who must have resided in St. Martin's parish for at least five years, and are elected and receive pensions like the outdoor pensioners on the large charity. The clerk and officers are the same.

3.—The Poor branch is handed to the Vicar to distribute to the poor according to the scheme, at his discretion.

THE PEST HOUSE CHARITY.

This was a field called the Pest Field and premises left to St. Martin's by Earl Craven in 1687, to provide a pest house and burial ground for plague-stricken people of the ancient parish, with St. Clement's. When the ground was laid out and Marshall, Carnaby, and streets adjacent were built upon it. This site was exchanged for a field in Paddington. The

Trust at present consists of thirteen houses in Craven Hill and about £17,000 invested in consols. The income goes to provide beds in Charing Cross Hospital and other hospitals and dispensaries in Westminster for in-patients and a number of out-patients extra. Poor inhabitants of any of these parishes can receive letters on application to the trustees, to the clerk to the trustees, or to the City Hall.

TRUSTEES.

St. Clements-Dane's—

Rev. W. P. Bickford, Messrs. J. E. Greaves and H. H. Twining.

St. James'—

Rev. W. Temple, Messrs. S. Gluckstein and J. P. Wallis.

St. George's—

Rev. T. N. Thicknesse, Sir G. Welby and Mr. G. W. Sunter.

St. Martin's—

Rev. H. R. L. Sheppard, Messrs. F. C. Bayley and John McMaster.

St. Paul's—

Rev. E. H. Mosse, Messrs. G. Coleman, J. W. Dennis, A. Sargeant and O. C. Wylson.

Clerk: Mr. Isaacson.

TOMLINSON'S CHARITY.

Matthew Tomlinson, by his will dated September 28th, 1735, left his house in Stafford Street, Bond Street, and about £100 consols, to clothe four poor men and four poor women of St. George's parish, and three poor women of St. Martin's. The income is applied by the five trustees, who manage the Trust, in about the same proportion, and they are able, owing to the increase in the value of the property, and by limiting the cost of the clothes to each person to two pounds, to give

about one hundred persons clothes every year. These are much appreciated by the respectable hard-working poor people who are fortunate enough to receive them.

VOLUNTARY RATE.

In olden times when the Church or churchyard needed repairs the Churchwardens were able, with the consent of the Vestry, to levy a rate which varied from twopence to sixpence, according to the requirements of the Wardens, and the first rate was levied on January 11th, 1613, to pay the necessary cost of the additions to the Church at that time. But in 1868 compulsory church rates were abolished by Act of Parliament (31 and 32 Victoria) and Churchwardens were only allowed to collect a voluntary rate for ecclesiastical purposes.

Owing to the decrease in the residential population, and to Church and other collections, our voluntary rate suffers; and as the cost of maintaining the grand old Church and other parochial organizations increases, it only seems fair that those who make their money in this parish should accept some of the responsibility and contribute to this rate, which is allocated by the Churchwardens, both past and present, to the objects most in need of support in connection with the Church.

CAMDEN TOWN CEMETERY ACT, 1854.

The property dealt with under this Act is vested in and managed by six trustees appointed at the Easter Vestry for a period of years, the Vicar and Churchwardens being *ex officio* members. The Vicar and Churchwardens, under an Act of George III. in 1803, bought about four acres of land situated in Camden Town called the upper meadow and the upper brook meadow, to be laid out as an additional burial ground for the inhabitants of St. Martin's. Part of the land

was laid out as such, and on September 12th, 1805, was consecrated by B. Porteous, Bishop of London.

In 1817, when the almshouses in Hog Lane (now Charing Cross Road) were in a very decayed condition and had to be rebuilt, the Vicar and Churchwardens gave a portion of land facing Bayham Street (noted as the first street in which Charles Dickens lived when he came up to London from Chatham in 1831) as a site for the erection of new almshouses, which were built, and in 1879 sold for £300 to the trustees of the St. Martin's Almshouse and Pension Charity, an additional strip of land at the back of the almshouses, on which to build a chapel, infirmary and extra almshouses.

In 1828, when part of the churchyard of St. Martin's was acquired, under compulsory powers, for the Metropolitan improvements about Charing Cross, some of the bodies that were disturbed were reinterred in this cemetery; and again, in 1856, when burials were prohibited in the vaults round St. Martin's Church and the bodies had to be moved, some of those that were not claimed by relatives were reinterred at Camden Town.

In 1854 an Act of Parliament was passed to enable the trustees to grant building leases on part of the ground not used for interments. A number of houses were built, and the ground rents go to the trustees' accounts.

After payment of £100 per annum to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, £5 to the Vicar of St. Pancras, and payment of administrative expenses, the balance is paid to the Vicar of St. Martin's as compensation in lieu of the burial fees. In ancient times these amounted to about £325 a year and were part of the Vicar's stipend, whereas the balance now paid does not reach half that amount. A proposal of the Wardens in 1855 to let the north-east corner of the cemetery where interments had taken place, to a Mr. Stevens for building purposes, caused such an uproar that the St. Pancras Vestry took out a

summons against our Churchwardens of St. Martin's. The case was heard by Mr. Tyrwhitt, magistrate at Clerkenwell Police Court, on August 28th, 1858, and was adjourned for our Churchwardens and trustees and the St. Pancras Vestry to try and come to some satisfactory agreement.

As the Churchwardens and trustees still wished to allow the building to go on, the St. Pancras Vestry organized a large public meeting, which was held at the St. Pancras Vestry Hall, on November 9th, when deputations were appointed to wait upon the Home Secretary and the Bishop of London.

The Bishop advised the deputation to take proceedings in the Consistory Court to have the previous faculty revoked. The St. Pancras Vestry then took the case to the Consistory Court and the court directed a monition with costs against the Vicar and Churchwardens of St. Martin's to reinter the remains disturbed from further excavations.

In 1866 the Metropolitan Board of Works were in negotiation to take a lease of the ground and erect a fire station on the site, but on hearing of the previous proceedings, declined to take a lease.

After many unseemly contests the matter was finally settled, in December, 1887, by an agreement between the St. Martin's Parish Trustees and St. Pancras Vestry, whereby the St. Pancras Vestry agreed to pay the cost of laying out that portion of the ground that had been used for burials as a public garden, and maintain the same in good condition; the freehold still to remain vested in the St. Martin's Trustees. Our old pensioners often use the garden in the summer to sit in, as well as their own.

When the grounds had been laid out, the gardens were publicly opened by the Countess of Rosebery on July 24th, 1889, and a monument unveiled in memory of Charles Dibdin, the famous writer of songs of the sea, who had built the Sans Souci Theatre in Leicester Square. He was buried in the

cemetery in July, 1814, and his wife Ann in November, 1835. Among other noted persons buried there were Dr. Swiney, a relative of Sir Humphrey Davy; Sir John Barrow, who died on November 23rd, 1848, at his house in Spring Gardens; Colonel Barrow, who commanded the Grenadier Guards at Waterloo, died 1848, aged 60; Sir Richard Birnie, chief magistrate at Bow Street Police Court, who was Churchwarden of St. Martin's and took a great interest in the parish, and in the buying and laying out of the ground and almshouses.

The Chapel in connection with the cemetery was in Pratt Street, and when burials were discontinued was used by the North Middlesex Rifle Volunteers as a drill hall, and afterwards by the East St. Pancras Reform Club, till it was pulled down and a warehouse erected on the site.

Under the 1854 Act, the trustees have the power to buy up the almshouses and to let the site on building lease, if the St. Martin's Pension Charity do not use the site for almshouses.

THE PALACE OF WHITEHALL, PERIOD OF JAMES I.

Old Houses.

WHITEHALL.

THIS was originally a mansion called Kent House, erected by Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and Chief Justice of England in the reign of King Henry III., on land granted to the Earl by the monks of Westminster for 140 marks of silver. The Earl, on his death in 1242, left it to the Church of the Black Friars, near Oldbourne (the site now occupied by Lincoln's Inn), where he was buried, and they in 1248 sold it to Walter Gray, Archbishop of York, who made it his London residence. On his decease in 1255 he bequeathed it to his successor as a town residence, and it was called "York Place."

Cardinal Wolsey was the last resident Archbishop of York, and it was here that he entertained with a lavishness and show that equalled the King, for according to Stow, he had a retinue of over four hundred, and being partial to tall men, it was doubtless his ostentatious display of pomp that partly influenced King Henry to covet the place and caused it to be handed over to him from the See of York, by a mandate, which was recorded in the Chancery Courts at Westminster, on February 7th and 11th, 1530, wherein York Place is described as "one messuage, two gardens and three acres of land, with appurtenances, and in the Town of Westminster."

Although Westminster is called a city, it can only claim that title for the few years when the Abbot of Westminster handed over the lands to King Henry and he made the Abbot the Bishop of Westminster.

On King Edward VI. discovering that the revenues of the

bishopric had been diverted from their rightful object, he dissolved the Bishopric and reconstituted the Collegiate Canonry, and thus the title of "City of Westminster" is really a courtesy one, the real name being "Town of Westminster."

King Henry made additions to the place, and the stone used in the enlargements being white, the name was changed to Whyte Hall.

The King entertained here, and was married, on January 25th, 1533, to Lady Anne Boleine, and on May 8th, 1539, from the Holbein Gate, saw the march past of over 15,000 of his soldiers. The King died on January 28th, 1546, and the funeral procession to Windsor was four miles long.

King Edward VI. held a Parliament at Whitehall, and Bishop Latimer preached before the King in the Privy Gardens. Queen Mary made use of Whitehall, and from here Princess Elizabeth was taken a captive to the Tower, 1554.

It was during the reign of Queen Elizabeth (who was born there) that Whitehall was the scene of great festivities and revels, and the meeting place of the great men of that period, such as Lords Bacon, Essex, Burleigh, Bromley, Sir Walter Raleigh, and a host of other names well known and respected in English history, and whose names appear in our Churchwardens' accounts of that period as contributors to the Church funds, new bells or for the poor St. Martinites.

Shakespeare and other play actors also performed at Whitehall. In the Tiltyarde, now the Horse Guards' Parade, the tournaments and joustings took place. After Queen Elizabeth's death, King James I. was proclaimed King before Whitehall, and kept his Court there; and it was there that the King's daughter, Princess Elizabeth, was married, on February 14th, 1613, to the Duke of Bavaria, and from this union the present dynasty is descended.

The palace falling into decay, King James commanded Inigo Jones to prepare plans for building a palace on the site

WHITEHALL. HOLBEIN GATE. 1754.

worthy of a royal residence for the kings of England, but though the plans were prepared, it was only the banqueting house that was completed, owing to the want of funds.

The original designs were supposed in 1716 to be in the possession of Dr. Clarke, of All Souls' College, Oxford, who bequeathed them to Worcester College.

King Charles I. lived here, and by one of the ironies of fate it was outside one of the windows facing the street that he was beheaded.

The Commonwealth Parliament seized Whitehall and sold some of the pictures and statues. They burnt a number of pictures of a religious character, for they regarded them as idolatrous. Oliver Cromwell resided here and died September 3rd, 1658.

On the Restoration, King Charles II. occupied the palace, and it was there, on February 1st, 1685, that he was seized with an apoplectic fit and died a few days after. King James II. was proclaimed King before the palace, and on December 17th, 1688, fled, and threw the Great Seal of England into the Thames, when being rowed away from the palace.

The Prince and Princess of Orange were proclaimed King and Queen at Whitehall, but as it was near the river it was not deemed suitable for the King's health, and he bought Kensington Palace. Soon after this the place was burned down, except the banqueting hall. The ceiling of the banqueting hall was painted by Rubens, and after being used for festive purposes it was in 1724 converted into a royal chapel, but was not consecrated. It was within its portals that the Royal Maundy Money was distributed to the poor.

In 1894 the building was handed over to the Royal United Service Institution.

The palace was partly in St. Martin's parish and partly in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster.

THE ROYAL MEWS.

The mews down to the time of Henry VIII. was, with the exception of St. James' Hospital to the west, the last block of buildings north of Charing Cross. It occupied the site now covered by the National Gallery, St. George's Barracks, and part of Trafalgar Square. It was bounded on the north by Leicester Fields, west by Hedge Lane (now Whitcomb Street), south by Charing Cross, and east by St. Martin's Lane. It was originally built for the King's hawks, as up to the time of the introduction of gunpowder, and for some time after, hawking was a very fashionable sport and largely practised in England.

The chief falconer was at one time an official of great importance, and the office was usually held by one of the King's favourites. In 1319 John De la Becke had the charge of the King's Mews. In Richard II's reign, Sir Simon Burley was made master of the King's falcons at the mews "nygh Charynge Crosse," and Geoffrey Chaucer, the great poet, was clerk of the works at the mews. King Charles II. appointed the Duke of St. Albans Hereditary Grand Falconer of England—an office not long since abolished.

When King Henry VIII. enclosed Hyde Park and extended the hunting grounds up to Hampstead, Highgate and Hornsey, he kept stables for his horses at Lomesbury (now Bloomsbury), but in 1534 the stables caught fire and were destroyed. A number of the horses were also burnt, and in place of rebuilding, the King had the horses and carriages removed to the mews at Charing Cross, and the falcons were transferred to the royal palace. A royal proclamation, issued in July, 1536, declared that all game—hare, partridge, pheasant and heron—in these grounds was to be strictly preserved for the King's own "disport" and pastime, and no person was to presume to hunt or hawk from the palace at

ROYAL MEWS, CHARING CROSS. 1753.

THE KING'S MEWS, INTERIOR.
NOW SITE OF NATIONAL GALLERY.

Westminster to Highgate, Hampstead and Hornsey. It still retained the name of the mews, which is thus a misnomer for stables, as the name is really associated with birds.

During the Wars of the Roses, from the mews nigh Charing Cross, the Lincolnshire rebels, under Robin Ryddysdale, took Lord Rivers and his son, Sir John, and carried them away and beheaded them at Northampton. Also, during the Commonwealth, it was used by Cromwell as a prison, and after the battle of Naseby some thousands of royalists were confined there. There was a part for the Dutch prisoners, called the Dutch Prison, and it is said that when Oliver Cromwell wanted to give his unpleasant friends a short holiday, he made use of this prison.

A bath for the royal family was accidently discovered in the King's mews in 1725, which is thus noted in the "London Journal":—

"The place where the cistern stood is a conduit, or first reservoir of water, which enters into it by two different channels. The cistern, which was almost six feet long and about five broad, has been taken away and the place tiled. This is not in the mews, but at the back of St. Martin's Lane. The water runs off through a pipe to a well-built reservoir in the mews, whence Whitehall is supplied with water. It was between these two reservoirs that the ancient bathing-place stood. There was no cistern in that, or any other inscription about it, but it was bricked and tiled about six feet deep, and the descent was by steps. Antiquaries tell us that Queen Elizabeth was the last princess who made use of this water, which was exceedingly cold, but that it had been used before her time by several, principally by Catherine Parr, last wife of Henry VIII."

Whitehall was formerly supplied with water from this conduit, and it was in replacing the worn-out leaden pipes that this so-much-talked-of bath was discovered. It was doubtless

supplied with water from the stream that came down the west side of St. Martin's Lane, or Swan Close as it was anciently called, for in the St. Martin's Churchwardens' accounts of 1573 the Churchwardens paid sixpence (of much larger value now) to Mr. Downes, as the parish was "indicted for the water course which runneth in the Swan Lane."

In 1732 George II. had the principal buildings of Henry VIII. and others pulled down and well-appointed stables erected by Kent. These were divided into three portions—the Great or Lower Mews, the Green or Upper Mews (of which Green Street is a survival), and the Back Mews by Orange Passage—hence Orange Street.

About 1824, when Marylebone Park was laid out and the new street was to be cut through the mews, the royal stables were removed, and for a time the mews was used for other purposes. For example, when Exeter Change, in the Strand, was closed, the mews was rented by Mr. Cross, and he exhibited his collection of wild animals. Here, also, was the first exhibition of appliances and machinery used for engineering and other kindred purposes. The public records were for a time stored here, but the tale runs that rats, which infested the place, missing the food they were able to get when the place was used as stables, got so starved that they tried to eat the public records, but gave up in despair, as the food was too much even for their digestion. In 1831 Trafalgar Square was laid out on the site of the exercise ground of the mews and all the small houses surrounding it were pulled down, and later on the mews was demolished, and on the site the National Gallery was built by Mr. Wilkins, the architect, who, being limited as to costs, had to use all the material possible from the mews and Carlton House, from which the portico was taken.

The square as at present was designed by Barry. The equestrian statue of George IV., by Chantrey, was originally intended for the top of the Marble Arch, when it was at

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S BATH, ROYAL MEWS.

Buckingham Palace, and the massive lights at each corner were designs by Barry for Bude Lights.

The Nelson Column was designed by Mr. W. Railton, the statue of Nelson by Mr. E. H. Baily, R.A., and the four bronze castings each side of the pedestal represent famous sea fights:—

North side—The Battle of the Nile, by Mr. Woodington.

East side—The Bombardment of Copenhagen, by Mr. Ternouth.

South side—The Death of Nelson, by Mr. Carew.

West side—The Battle of St. Vincent, by Mr. Watson.

On each corner of the column are lions executed by Sir Edwin Landseer. Steps at one time went up to the pedestal, but they have been taken away.

On three sides of the column are statues to three great British Generals:—

East side—General Havelock, Indian Mutiny hero.

North side—General Gordon, hero of Khartoum.

West side—Sir Charles Napier, conqueror of Scinde.

THE STONE HOUSE.

According to the earliest known records the house and grounds occupied the principal part of what is now Trafalgar Square, from the Havelock statue westward, as originally St. Martin's Lane commenced at Charing Cross about the position of the Havelock statue, not so far eastward as at present.

The Order of the Brothers of New Bethlehem was founded in 1246. They wore the Order of Bethlehem, with a star upon their mantles, and were subject to entertain the Bishop of Bethlehem when he came to London. Their first great benefactor was Simon Fitz-Mary, a sheriff of London, who gave towards the foundation all his lands in St. Botolph without, Bishopsgate. At what date the Stone House came into their possession is not known, though the name "Stone"

rather denotes the houses near were of the ordinary type, built of wood and rubble. It was thus of a more important character, perhaps the residence of a person of rank who may have given it in memory of Queen Eleanor and her heroic action in the Holy Land, to the brotherhood, as they were originally founded in Bethlehem by St. Theodosius in the fifth century. We read in the King's wardrobe accounts of 1375 great alterations were made in the King's Mews by Sir Simon Burley, the chief falconer, and possibly part of the Stone House was taken as a residence for some of the officials, for it was after this that the lunatics were removed to Bethlehem Hospital in the city by order of the King, though at what date is uncertain. In 1403, King Henry IV. ordered a visitation of the hospital. Then the hospital had nine inmates. In the inventory, iron manacles, chains, stocks, locks and keys are recorded, also that the hospital received twenty shillings rent yearly from a house near Charing Cross.

In 1554 a lease was granted by the master of the hospital, Sir Peter Mewtys, to Thomas Wood, yeoman, at a yearly rental of £3, when the house appears to have been divided into three, and at different periods into more, tenements, and part lost to the hospital. Thomas Wood was for two years Churchwarden of St. Martin, and the name often occurs in our parish registers.

Stow gives the following account of the house:—

"And so on to a lane that turneth to the parish church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. Then [*i.e.*, at the corner of the lane and the high road] had ye an house wherein sometime were distraught and lunatike people, of what antiquity founded, or by whom, I have not read, neither of the suppression, but it was said that sometime a king of England not liking such a kind of people to remain so near his palace, caused them to be removed further off to Bethlem without Bishopsgate, and to that Hospital the said House by Charing Cross doth yet remain."

WATERLOO PLACE AND CARLTON HOUSE.

COCKSPUR STREET. 1797.

In 1830, when the improvements were made about Charing Cross, and Trafalgar Square laid out, the property, which consisted of 5 to 9 Charing Cross and went up part of St. Martin's Lane to nearly opposite St. Martin's Church, was exchanged with the Crown for a house and grounds in Piccadilly.

When excavating for these improvements, ancient ruins were discovered which most probably were part of the Stone House.

CARLTON HOUSE.

On this site, in the time of Henry VIII., were old houses belonging to the Abbey of Westminster, and Erasmus, tutor to Henry, lived in one. After the Reformation they were pulled down and an inn was built on the site. About 1709, Lord Carlton had a mansion erected on the ground and named it Carlton House. At his death he left it to his nephew, Lord Burlington, who was a noted student of architecture, and he employed Kent, the architect and eminent landscape gardener, to improve the grounds. They were laid out with trees, shrubs and statuary and were much admired. In 1732, the estate was purchased by Frederick, Prince of Wales, father of George III., and in 1772, the Princess of Wales died there.

In 1783 George, Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV., had the house enlarged by Holland, the architect, who also added the portico and the screen of Ionic column fronting Pall Mall, which called forth satirical remarks from a number of writers. One of these may be quoted:—

" Dear little colums all in a row,
What do you do there ?
Indeed we don't know."

It was at Carlton House on February 5th, 1811, that the ceremony of conferring the Regency took place, and later on the Regent gave a great banquet to 2,000 guests.

In 1827 Carlton House was demolished and Carlton House Terrace and the Duke of York monument built on the site.

King William IV. caused the steps and an entrance to be made into the park for the public, and it was at the bottom of these steps that it was at first proposed to erect a statue to the Duke of Wellington.

MARLBOROUGH HOUSE.

This occupied the site of the pheasantry of St. James' Palace and part of St. James' Park. The ground was let on lease by Queen Anne to the Duchess of Marlborough, for whom the house was built by Wren in 1709, and it was here in 1722 that the great Duke of Marlborough died.

The Duchess wished to improve the entrance by buying the houses in Pall Mall, adjoining, but Sir Robert Walpole, hearing of the idea, proceeded to purchase them, in order to prevent her ladyship from carrying out her purpose.

In 1817 the house was purchased as a town residence for Princess Charlotte and Prince Leopold, and was afterwards the residence of the Dowager Queen Adelaide, who was a liberal donor to St. Martin's Charity Schools and parochial organizations.

In 1850 it was settled on the Prince of Wales, afterwards Edward VII., and when he became King was made the London residence of his son George, Prince of Wales, our present King. It is now occupied by Her Majesty Queen Alexandra.

STAFFORD HOUSE

Was built on the site of the Queen's library in St. James' Palace by Kent, as a residence for Queen Caroline. It was afterwards rebuilt in its present style by Wyatt for the Duke of York, son of George III., but on his death was sold to the

ST. JAMES' PALACE. PALL MALL. 1771.

Duke of Sutherland for a heavy premium and ground rent. It was subsequently altered and added to by Barry, the architect. In 1913 it was sold by the late Duke to Sir W. H. Lever, Bart., who has presented it to the nation. It is now called Lancaster House, and is the home of a great London museum, of which the nucleus was formed in Kensington Palace.

ST. JAMES' PALACE.

Previous to the Norman Conquest this was a leper hospital dedicated to St. James, and founded and endowed with lands by several wealthy merchants of the City of London. In 1290 Edward I. granted to the governing body permission to hold a fair on the eve of St. James and for six days following in order to help the funds of the foundation. The Abbot of Westminster, "Berkynge," in Henry III.'s reign, appears to have had the hospital rebuilt, and in 1450 Henry VI. gave it into the charge of Eaton College. In 1532 Henry VIII. obtained possession in exchange for land in Suffolk, and had the inmates removed, pensioned the sisters in charge, and had the hospital demolished. On the site a residence was built, called the Manor House, from plans attributed to Holbein, under the direction of Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, and the meadows round were enclosed as a park. King Henry resided in it at times, but Edward VI. and Queen Elizabeth rarely, as they used the palace of Whitehall. Queen Mary, however, made it her place of residence, and here she died.

In 1610 James I. granted it to his son Henry, but on his death in 1612 it reverted to the Crown. Charles I. enlarged the palace, and several of his children were born there; one of them, Charles II., being christened in St. Martin's Church in 1630. He also caused the Chapel Royal to be fitted up, and here, on the morning of his execution, Charles I. attended

Divine Service, and then walked through St. James' Park to Whitehall. The Queen's Chapel, afterwards called the German Chapel, was erected for Catherine of Braganza, and mass was first heard on Sunday, September 21st, 1669.

During the Commonwealth the palace was for a time the place where the King's children were kept as prisoners.

It was there, too, that on December 21st, 1688, the peers did homage to William, Prince of Orange. When Whitehall was burnt in 1697, St. James' became the official residence of the King, a fact from which is derived the official title, "The Court of St. James." Some of many historical events that have taken place within the palace may be mentioned :—

The death of Queen Caroline, 1737.

Marriage of George III., September 6th, 1761.

Birth of George IV., August 12th, 1762.

Marriage of the Prince of Wales, April 8th, 1795.

On January 21st, 1809, the east wing of the palace destroyed by fire.

In 1814 the state apartments were fitted up for the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia, also Marshal Blücher.

King William IV. and Queen Caroline resided here, but since then the palace has only been used for levées, drawing rooms and other official purposes. Our present King, when Duke of York, resided in the palace.

Part of Henry VIII.'s building still remains—the gateway and turrets that face St. James' Street, and over the arch of the Tudor chimney-piece of the Presence Chamber are the initials H.A. (Henry—Anne Boleyn), so we may infer this portion was built for Anne Boleyn. The palace is the station of the following :—The Corps of Gentlemen at Arms, founded by Henry VIII., disbanded during the Commonwealth, reconstituted at the Restoration ; Yeomen of the guard, instituted by Henry VII. in 1485.

It was on the canal in St. James' Park that skating was first introduced in 1662, and Pall Mall was named from the game of paille maille played here, the game being to hit a ball with a maille, or mallet, through a ring suspended from the arm of a pole. The park, like the palace, sheltered persons from arrest. In 1662 John Perkins, a constable, was imprisoned for serving a warrant upon John Beard in the park, and to draw a sword in the park was a serious offence, though using traitorous expressions was more serious. In 1717, for shouting out in the park "God save King James III., and send him a long and prosperous reign," Francis Heal was whipped from Charing Cross to the top of the Haymarket, fined, and suffered one month's imprisonment. In 1718 a soldier was whipped in the park for saying "he hoped soon to wear his right master's 'clothes,'" and we know that the Duke of Wharton was seized by the guards in the park for singing the Jacobite air "The King shall have his own again."

All kinds of flowers and fruit were grown in the gardens by the park, for Pepys mentions taking an apple out of the royal garden. Evelyn, in 1664, went to the gardens in St. James' and saw "orange trees," and till lately the fig tree on the other side of the wall of the entrance to the park from Spring Gardens (now part of the new Admiralty improvement) was the scene of many a test of climbing for St. Martin's boys and girls to try and get a fig. After many a struggle and torn clothes or hands the climber would manage to arrive at the top and get a fig leaf. Also till within a few years the "milk farm" was a noted place for the youngsters to go and spend their bawbees. It is related that Queen Caroline talked of converting the park into a private garden for St. James' Palace, asking Walpole what it might probably cost; he replied "Only three crowns."

BUCKINGHAM PALACE.

This occupies the site of the mulberry garden planted by James I. in 1609, and in the reigns of the Charleses was a public garden and well patronised. According to Evelyn, in 1654 it was a place for persons of quality to be exceedingly cheated at, though Pepys called it "a silly place."

On part of the garden was Goring House, which in 1666 was let to the Earl of Arlington and renamed Arlington House. As we read that the Earl bought a pound of tea for sixty shillings from Holland, the first known here, this was probably the first place where tea was drunk in England.

In 1698 the house was bought by Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, who had it rebuilt and called Buckingham House.

In 1761 King George III. purchased the house and made it his residence, and several of the royal children were born here.

When Somerset House, which was by custom the residence of dowager queens, was about to be rebuilt in 1775, Buckingham House was settled on Queen Charlotte in exchange for Somerset House, and was called "The Queen's House." She held her public drawing rooms here.

The Palace was reconstructed by Mr. Nash and Mr. Blore for King William IV., and finished in 1831. In July, 1837, Queen Victoria took up her residence here, and at different times alterations and additions have been made. One is worth noting, the great arch which was in the centre and formed the main entrance was in 1851 removed to the Oxford Street entrance of Hyde Park, and we know it by the name of "Marble Arch."

NORTHUMBERLAND HOUSE.

This was anciently a hospital called St. Mary Rouncival, founded in the reign of Henry III. by the Earl of Pembroke

BUCKINGHAM HOUSE, ST. JAMES' PARK. 1753

and given to the Priory of Rouncival in Navarre, it was suppressed with other alien priories in the reign of Henry V. but granted to another order by Edward IV. After the dissolution of the monasteries by Henry VIII. the site was granted to Thomas Carwarden by Edward VI. In 1608 the site came into the possession of Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, who erected a fine mansion, which was called Northampton House. In 1614 the Earl died, and as Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, inherited the estate the place was called Suffolk House. In 1642 Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Suffolk, married Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, who made extensive alterations and changed the name to Northumberland House. It was in Northumberland House that General Monk and other gentlemen met and made the plans for the Restoration of King Charles II.

The house was bought by the late Metropolitan Board of Works for improvements, and Northumberland Avenue made.

YORK HOUSE.

This was originally the inn or town residence of the Bishop of Norwich, and called Norwich House, but was handed over to Henry VIII. in exchange for an abbey in Norfolk. The King gave it to his brother-in-law, Charles Brandon, Earl of Suffolk, in exchange for Suffolk House, Southwark. Queen Mary gave this Suffolk House, Southwark, to Nicholas Heath, Archbishop of York, who had no official town residence, as compensation for King Henry having taken away the other York House, renamed Whitehall, from the See of York. Archbishop Heath sold Suffolk House, Southwark, and bought Norwich House, giving it the name of York House, but was the only archbishop that inhabited it, for it came into possession of Queen Elizabeth and was the official residence of the Lord Chancellors, Sir Nicholas Bacon, Sir Thomas Bromley, Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir John Puckeringe

and Sir Thomas Egerton, whose names appear in the St. Martin's Church accounts. Sir Francis Bacon was born in it, and resided here for nearly twenty years before being deprived of the Great Seal and committed to the Tower of London, soon after his sixtieth birthday. In 1624 George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, obtained the house by grant from the Crown, and had it pulled down and rebuilt, and the walls hung with mirrors, using it principally for entertaining, he living at Wallingford House. The water gate at the bottom of Buckingham Street was the only permanent part finished, and shows us the magnificent style that Inigo Jones proposed to adopt.

In 1645 pictures by some of the old masters were sold by order of Parliament as superstitious pictures, and the Duke of Northumberland appears to have held a lease of it, but in 1649 it was bestowed on Thomas, Lord Fairfax, captain-general of the Parliamentary forces, whose daughter and heiress married the second Duke of Buckingham, when it thus reverted to the Villiers family. The Duke being of extravagant habits sold the house for £30,000 to help to pay his debts, but made the proviso that the streets should be named after his name and titles. The site was laid out and houses erected, and the streets called as arranged, Duke, Buckingham, York, Villiers, George and Of Alley.

DURHAM HOUSE.

The town residence of the bishops of Durham was originally founded by Anthony de Bec, Bishop of Durham, in the reign of Edward I., though it was rebuilt by Thomas Hatfield, Bishop of Durham and Secretary of State to Edward I.

It had to be compulsorily exchanged by Bishop Tonstall with King Henry VIII., and became a royal palace, where splendid entertainments took place on many occasions. In

DURHAM HOUSE
SALISBURY HOUSE
WORCESTER

1540, when the noted tournament was held in Westminster, Durham House in the evenings was the scene of great revels and gaiety, attended by the King, Queen and all the noted people that came to witness the tournament.

King Edward VI. granted it to his sister, Elizabeth (afterwards Queen), and also established a royal mint at the house, under the direction of Sir William Sharington.

In 1553 it was in the possession of the Duke of Northumberland, when his son, Lord Guildford Dudley, was married to the Duke's niece, Lady Jane Grey, and from Durham House Lady Jane started to the Tower and was proclaimed Queen of England; and was afterwards beheaded. Queen Mary restored the estate to the See of Durham, but Queen Elizabeth took it back and granted it to Sir Walter Raleigh, who resided in it for about twenty years, and his study overlooked the Thames. On his attainder the property was restored to the See of Durham, but was soon sold to the Earl of Pembroke. The stables fronting the Strand being thatched and in a dilapidated state, they were a nuisance to the district, and were pulled down. On the site a large building was erected by the Earl of Salisbury, similar to the Royal Exchange in the City, and was opened in 1609 by the King in the presence of the Queen, Prince Henry and a number of notable people. It was called "Britain's Burse," or the New Exchange, and the Earl of Salisbury provided a splendid banquet on the occasion.

Some of the best known occupiers were George Heriot, the silversmith and banker, who was buried in St. Martin's Church, and left his fortune to found the Heriot's Hospital and Schools in Edinburgh; Ann Clarges, who was a sempstress to General Monk, and married him in 1652. General Monk being raised to the title of the Duke of Albermarle, Ann Clarges died the Duchess of Albermarle; her son, Christopher, succeeded to the dukedom. Another noted occupier was

Francis Jennings, the Duchess of Tyrconnel, who on account of the death of her husband, Lord Deputy of Ireland under James II., was in reduced circumstances, and to support herself took a stall and worked. To avoid detection she sat in a white cloak and mask, and was called the White Milliner or Widow.

In 1737, as the place had become very notorious, it was pulled down and houses erected on the Strand site. By 1768 the estate had fallen into a ruinous condition, when a petition was presented to Parliament for permission to sell it, also to build an embankment on the river front to prevent the accumulation of refuse that remained on the bank after the tide had receded. The petition being granted, the brothers Adam, architects, bought the property and built upon it, naming the streets Robert, John, James and Adam, after their own names, and called the "Adelphi," from the Greek word meaning brothers. It was in the centre house on the terrace that Garrick lived for some years till he died.

The Adams appear to have been of Scotch extraction, for they brought up from Scotland several hundred workmen at the Scotch rate of wages; and while the men were working, had pipers playing the bagpipes to keep the workers from getting home-sick, but probably to get more work out of them. The place became almost a Scotch colony, for after the Rebellion numbers of the refugees earned a living on the works. The brothers Adam had a lot of trouble with the workmen and did not appear to have made much profit out of the work, for they were heavily in debt, and got permission from Parliament to make a lottery of their possessions, which took place on March 3rd, 1774, at Jonathan's coffee-house, Exchange Court, on the opposite side of the Strand. The site changed hands, and the well-known banking firm of Coutts removed from their house next to the Globe Tavern by Craven Street in the Strand to part of this site, and a few years ago went to its present position in the old Lowther Arcade.

PELITO'S ROYAL MENAGERIE,
EXETER CHANGE, STRAND.

EXETER CHANGE, STRAND.

SALISBURY HOUSE.

This was erected in 1602 by Sir Robert Cecil, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth and Lord Treasurer to James I., who was created Earl of Salisbury in 1605, thus reviving the title which had ceased in 1541, when Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, was executed. The house was afterwards divided into two and called Great Salisbury House, which the Earl kept for his own use, and Little Salisbury House, which was let, but after a time demolished, Salisbury Street being built on part of the site. On another part of the land a sort of arcade with shops was built, and called the Middle Exchange, but it got a bad name and did not long exist, for about 1696 it was pulled down, together with Great Salisbury House, and Cecil Street was made on its site. The Hotel Cecil now occupies the site of both Cecil and Salisbury streets.

WORCESTER HOUSE

Was originally called Carlisle House and belonged to the Bishop of Carlisle, but he exchanged it with King Henry VIII. for Rochester Place at Lambeth. Its next occupant was the Earl of Bedford, who called it Bedford or Russell House. It was later inhabited by the Earl of Worcester and the name changed to Worcester House, and when the Earl's eldest son was created Duke of Beaufort the style was altered once more to Beaufort House,

Lord Chancellor Clarendon inhabited the house for a time, and it was here, in 1660, his daughter, Anne Hyde, was married to the Duke of York. Beaufort Buildings now occupy the site.

EXETER HOUSE.

As we have already mentioned, this was the old parsonage house and grounds which during the reign of Edward VI. came into the possession of Sir Thomas Palmer, who commenced to

build a stately mansion on the site, but on his attainder for high treason in the reign of Queen Mary it reverted to the Crown and remained in possession till Queen Elizabeth presented it to Sir William Cecil, the great Lord Burghley (or Burleigh), who completed the mansion, with four square turrets, when it was called Cecil or Burghley House. Lord Burghley died here in 1598; his son, Thomas Cecil, on being created Earl of Exeter re-named the house Exeter House.

The first Earl of Shaftesbury lived here, and after the great fire in 1666 the Courts from Doctor's Commons were held in it.

During the reign of William and Mary the house was demolished, and Exeter and Burleigh streets built on part of the site. Some of the Strand frontage was used for the erection of Exeter Change, or Bazaar, which had shops on the ground floor and a menagerie above. In 1826 a large elephant went mad and had to be shot, the skeleton being sold to the College of Surgeons for £100, the skin for £50. Horses passing in the Strand often took fright and bolted from the roar of the lions and tigers, which could be heard in the street. In 1828 this menagerie was removed to the Royal Mews, Charing Cross, and the Exeter Change taken down; shops and houses being built on the site.

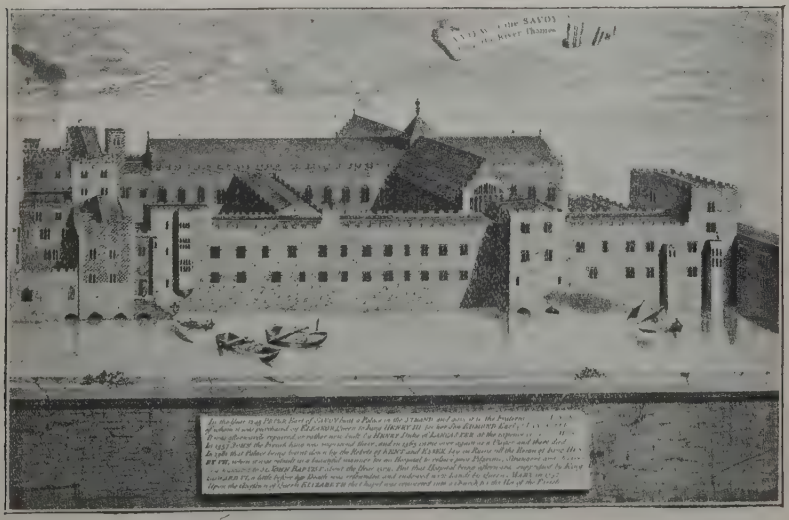
THE SAVOY.

Though this is no longer in the parish, it was at one time considered part of it; for a Vicar of St. Martin's, Dr. Lancaster, instituted an action for to claim baptismal fees, which met with the fate that it deserved.

The Savoy Palace was originally built in 1245 by Simon de Mountford, Earl of Leicester, but was granted by King Henry III. to Peter, Earl of Savoy and Richmond, nephew of Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury.

The Earl bestowed it on the brethren of Great St. Bernard

YORK HOUSE. PERIOD OF CHARLES I.



THE SAVOY PALACE. 1736.

or Mountjoy in Savoy, of whom it was bought by Queen Eleanor, for her second son, Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, and it was confirmed by King Edward I. (brother of the Earl) as part of the Earldom of Lancaster. The palace was rebuilt by Henry, first Duke of Lancaster.

In 1356 King John of France, being taken prisoner at Poictiers by the Black Prince, was lodged in the Savoy; and though released in 1360, returned and died in the Savoy in 1364, his body being taken to France for burial.

John of Gaunt was the next occupant, but in 1377, on account of his support of Wycliffe, the palace was attacked by Londoners and very much damaged.

In 1381 it was burnt by the rebels under Wat Tyler, and the contents destroyed. The place laid in ruins till about 1505, when King Henry had it rebuilt and dedicated to the hospital of St. John, for one hundred poor folks' benefit. The hospital was dissolved by Edward VI. and the revenues granted to Christ's Hospital. Queen Mary, however, re-endowed the Savoy Hospital, and Queen Elizabeth helped to maintain it, and it appears to have been made a parish by Bishop Grindal.

In 1658 the Independents met there and drew up the Declaration of Faith; and a few years later Charles II., in 1666, commanded the Commission to meet for the discussion of the differences between the Church and Dissenters. The meeting was known as the Savoy Conference. In James II.'s reign the Jesuits established a free school for several hundred pupils—half Protestant and half Roman Catholic; but on the abdication of the King the school ceased.

King William allowed the French Huguenots to reside in the Savoy, and it was used for various purposes, such as prison for the wounded prisoners during the Dutch War, for religious services according to the rites of the Established Church, Dissenters, Quakers, Dutch and German Lutherans;

it was also used as a barracks, and a printing press was established here.

Waterloo Bridge was built on part of the site, and after the Church was burnt in 1843 Queen Victoria defrayed the cost of its restoration.

The Savoy was at one time the headquarters of the Worshipful Company of Undertakers, well depicted by Hogarth and remembered by the well-known print of the picture.

HUNGERFORD HOUSE.

This was the town house of the Hungerfords of Farleigh Castle in Wiltshire.

In 1523 the widow of Sir Edward Hungerford was hanged at Tyburn on the charge of having been the cause of the death of her first husband, John Cotell, who was steward to Farleigh Castle, that she might marry Sir Edward Hungerford, who was a widower. At his death he left all his property possible to Lady Hungerford except the entailed portion, which went to Walter, his son by a former marriage, and it appears it was through the action of this son Walter to get the property into his hands that the charge was brought.

According to Pepys' diary of April 25th, 1669, a great fire occurred at Durham Yard, burning the house of Lady Hungerford when the King and Court were present. The fire was stopped by having the house next door blown up.

The place laid in ruins for some time, as the owner, the last Sir Edward Hungerford, was a noted spendthrift and had squandered the family estates, so that there was no money to rebuild. As a means to restore the family fortune he obtained permission from King Charles to hold a market on the site three times a week.

Sir Christopher Wren erected the market buildings, and the large room over the building was used for various purposes,

OPENING OF HUNGERFORD MARKET. JULY 2ND, 1833.

HUNGERFORD SUSPENSION BRIDGE.

among them as a French Huguenot chapel, St. Martin's Charity School, and also a music hall.

Sir Edward does not appear to have restored the family fortunes, for he died in 1711 one of the poor knights of Windsor. The name often occurs in the St. Martin's registers—in 1533 the first, in 1584 Mrs. Edward Hungerford was buried, and later on Sir Edward Hungerford was a member of the Vestry of St. Martin's.

In 1830 the market buildings were in a dilapidated condition, and a company took over the site and engaged Mr. Fowler (the architect of Covent Garden) to rebuild. He erected new buildings after the style of a Roman market-place, and the market was opened on July 22nd, 1833, with a great ceremony.

The suspension bridge constructed by I. K. Brunel (who constructed the famous ship the "Great Eastern") was considered a fine specimen of engineering work.

The undertaking does not appear to have been a financial success, for the concern was sold. The bridge was taken to Bristol and adapted, and is now in use as the Clifton Suspension Bridge. The market was demolished and Charing Cross railway station and bridge were built by Mr. Hawshaw (who built Cannon Street bridge). The hotel was erected by Mr. E. M. Barry, and in the courtyard of the station is a stone representation of the old Eleanor Cross, designed by Mr. Barry, though not shown to the best advantage.

WALLINGFORD HOUSE.

Built by Lord Wallingford in the reign of James I. It was afterwards occupied by George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, and after he was murdered by Felton his body was quietly conveyed from Wallingford House to Westminster Abbey for burial. At the Restoration the second Duke of Buckingham resided here.

About 1726 the house was demolished and the present Admiralty offices were built by Ripley, and later on, in George III.'s reign, the stone screen in front of the courtyard was put up to give a better appearance to the place. Nelson's remains lay in state on January 8th, 1806, in one of the large rooms, and next day took place the great naval and military funeral procession to St. Paul's Cathedral.

LEICESTER HOUSE.

The land on which this house was built was granted in 1545 by Henry VIII. (who had taken it from the Leper Hospital of St. Giles') to Lord Lisle, whose name still remains in Lisle Street. He sold it to Mr. Carewe, who, about 1630, sold it to Sidney, Earl of Leicester, from whom Leicester Square takes its name. When the Earl wanted to pull down the wall that surrounded the house and enclose Leicester Fields to build his new house the inhabitants asserted their Lammas rights. A commission which sat gave the inhabitants a right-of-way across the fields and partly planned the square as at present.

In 1662 the king took Leicester House for his aunt Elizabeth (daughter of James I.), Queen of Bohemia, who had been residing at Craven House, Drury Lane, as the guest of Lord Craven. The Queen of Bohemia died at Leicester House, and it was her daughter Sophia, Electress of Hanover, who was declared heir to the English throne and whose son became George I.

In 1718 George, Prince of Wales, took Leicester House and afterwards Saville House, and combining the two, kept up a court. Here, in 1721, the Duke of Cumberland was born; in 1723 Princess Mary, who married the Duke of Hesse Cassel; in 1724 Princess Louisa, who married the King of Denmark. George II. held his first council here. George III.

LEICESTER SQUARE, A STREET ROW. About 1830.

LEICESTER SQUARE, WYLD'S GLOBE.

was proclaimed King, October 26th, 1751, outside Leicester House.

In 1780 Saville House was burnt and gutted by the "No Popery" rioters, and in 1791 Leicester House was pulled down and Lisle Street continued through to Newport Street.

Tyburn.

THIS was the ordinary place of public executions for this part of Middlesex as early as the twelfth century, for according to Matthew Paris, in 1196 William Longbeard was hanged at Tyburn. It was also called "The Elms of Tiborne," and by some writers "The Fatal Elms," probably because in the early time an elm tree was used as a gallows. Tyburn was brought more into notice early in the fifteenth century, when executions at the elms at Smithfield ceased to be customary, and prisoners from Newgate were hanged at St. Giles' or Tilborne, and on the way given a tankard of ale at the hospital at St. Giles'. Executions also took place at other parts of St. Martin's parish, viz., Charing Cross, Moor's Yard, near the Church; and at times it was a practice to select a public spot near where the crime took place. For example, Theodore Gardelle, a French miniature painter, who murdered his landlady in Leicester Square, was hanged at the corner of Panton Street, the last public execution in this part of London. The gallows at Tyburn was a fixture, and for those who went to view the execution a large wooden square stand was erected and a charge of two shillings made for a sort of reserved seat. Those executed at Tyburn were often buried in St. Martin's churchyard, and "Tiborne" is often mentioned in the Churchwardens' accounts of burials. On June 26th, 1626, Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles I., after her devotions in St. James' Chapel went with her attendants to Tyburn, and we read that her confessor had ordered her, as penance, to walk barefoot to the gallows at Tyburn, to honour the holy place where so many martyrs had shed their blood in the Roman Catholic cause. Another notable incident was that by order of the House of Commons ("Journals," vol. viii.

CHARING CROSS. 1724.

p. 202) the "carcases" of Cromwell, Ireton, Bradshaw and Pride were taken from their burial place and buried under the gallows at Tyburn, and according to Mr. A. J. Beresford Hope in "The Times" of May 9th, 1860, bones were found under the site where the gallows had stood.

The gallows was a permanent structure till about 1759, for the "Whitehall Evening Times" of October 4th, 1759, records that "yesterday morning four malefactors were executed on the new movable gallows at Tyburn," and Earl Ferrers in 1760 was also executed on the movable gallows. These were sent on in front of the prisoner and erected.

KING CHARLES I. STATUE, CHARING CROSS.

In 1633 this statue was cast in brass on ground near St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden, by Hubert Le Sœur, a noted French sculptor, to the order of the Lord Treasurer Weston, afterwards Earl of Portland, to be set up in his gardens at Roehampton, but as it was not erected before the civil war commenced it was seized and sold by the Commonwealth Parliament to John Rivet, a brazier living at the dial near Holborn Conduit, with strict orders to break it in pieces. He appears to have been a man of foresight, for he had it hid in a vault, the tradition being it was a burial vault in St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden, and he showed pieces of brass and cast spoons, forks and knife handles, which he sold as made from the statue; these were eagerly bought by the Royalists as a mark of affection for the King, and by the Roundheads as a mark of triumph. At the Restoration, on the information of the Earl of Pembroke, the House of Lords issued an order of replevin for the recovery of the statue from Rivet, when it was set up in 1674 at Charing Cross, about the spot where the Queen Eleanor Cross had stood. The stone pedestal was designed by Sir Christopher Wren and executed by Joshua

Marshall, master mason to the Crown, though some of the carving is attributed to Grinlin Gibbons.

Formerly on Restoration Day, May 29th, it was decorated with boughs of oak, but in later years on January 30th, the anniversary of the King's death.

The statue is considered a very fine specimen of workmanship; the horse was modelled from one of the great horses of King Charles' stables, which was a direct descendant of the two magnificent thoroughbreds presented by the Marquis of Mantua to King Henry VIII.

For years the statue had no lights affixed to the railings, and it was dangerous for traffic, so that the Board of Works gave orders for six globe lamps to be fixed on irons around the statue, and they were lighted up for the first time on February 4th, 1767.

At the Cross nigh Charyne proclamations were usually made. In 1461 King Edward IV. was proclaimed King, but after the demolition of the cross they took place by the statue of King Charles, and even the St. Martin's bellmen and beadles used this spot for calling out notices, etc.

ORANGE STREET CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

Originally built by the Huguenots, who were driven from France by the Edict of Nantes in 1685, was opened in 1693 as the Leicester Fields Chapel. At times many eminent Huguenot divines officiated at the services. The church was afterwards in the hands of the Episcopalians, then the Congregationalists. Many notable preachers have occupied its pulpit: Toplady, who wrote "Rock of Ages" during his ministry; Cecil, Townsend, Dobson, Forsaith and Luke among others. Mrs. Luke wrote the well-known hymn "I think when I read that sweet story of old." In 1913 the chapel, with the residence of Sir Isaac Newton adjoining, were

condemned as dangerous structures and pulled down. The last services were held on Sunday, August 31st, 1913. It is proposed to rebuild, and the church authorities have issued a public appeal for funds, their financial resources not being sufficient.

EXETER HALL,

362 Strand.

This building, erected in 1830 by Gaudy Deering, became very popular for holding public meetings. Probably no other structure had congregated under one roof meetings representing such various religious, scientific and philanthropic bodies. It was the headquarters of several talented musical societies, who gave performances every season in the great hall. In 1837 the oratorio "St. Paul" was first heard here in London, also "Elijah," with other works by Mendelssohn, at times the composer himself conducting. On June 1st, 1840, at a meeting of the Society for the Abolition of Slavery, Prince Albert made his first appearance at any public meeting in England. For several years it was used on Sundays for religious services, well-known preachers of all denominations helping. In July, 1880, it was purchased for £25,000 by the Young Men's Christian Association, who some years after sold it to a hotel company.

Playhouses.

ST. MARTIN'S parish, owing to its central position and close proximity to the royal palaces, has had within its borders many noted houses of amusement where the world's greatest artistes have appeared.

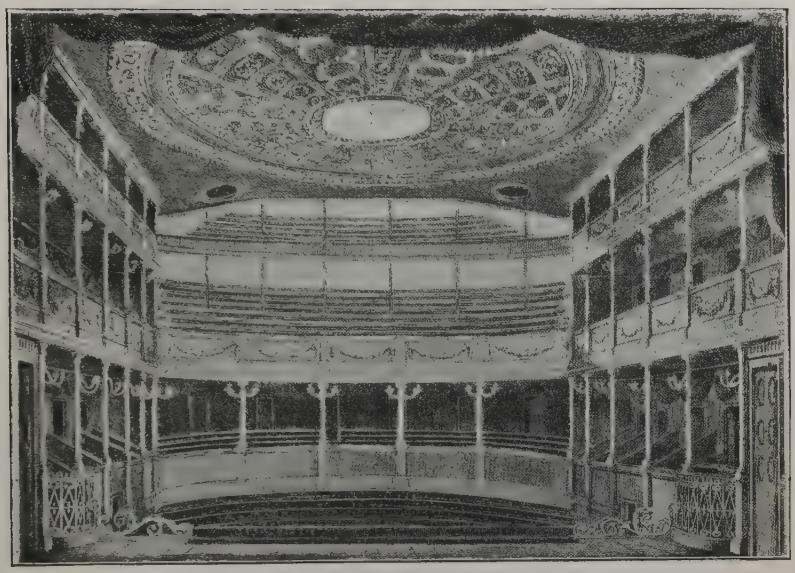
Down to the Reformation plays were chiefly confined to the mystery and morality order, the characters often being played by the ecclesiastics, helped by the singing men and boys. The parish clerks of London, also the boys of the Royal Chapels and St. Paul's, were able performers. After the Reformation the plays assumed a more familiar style, for the wandering minstrels formed themselves into companies, travelling about the country, making the inn yards or barns serve as a theatre, though as the plays were not always of the highest type, the actors were looked upon as vagrants.

As the acting and plays improved in tone, actors were taken under the protection of the nobility, registered as their servants, which entitled the actors to wear their patron's livery, and thus were not amenable to the law as vagrants.

In 1574 the first Royal license for a theatre was granted to Richard Burbage and others, as servants to the Earl of Leicester, to act plays at the Globe, Bankside.

The first playhouse erected —called the Theatre, in Shoreditch—was built in 1576, but was demolished in 1598, the old material and timber being used for the Globe Theatre at Bankside; other theatres were built or adapted in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In our neighbourhood the Cockpit, in Drury Lane, was reconstructed and called the Phœnix Theatre.

The name cockpit in time became shortened into pit, which thus reminds us that the early theatres were not always



THEATRE ROYAL, DRURY LANE, INTERIOR. 1792.

THEATRE ROYAL, DRURY LANE. 1792.

used for dramatic purposes. It was in 1603 that a company of actors was called the King's Company. During the Commonwealth all theatres were closed by order of Parliament. At the Restoration King Charles granted a patent, dated April 25th, 1662, to Thomas Kelligrew. The company was called the King's Company, and wore the royal livery; they first performed at the Cockpit or Phœnix Theatre, while Drury Lane Theatre, often called the King's House, was building. At the opening performance of this house on April 8th, 1663, the first playbill was printed and issued; it ran thus:—

By His Majesty his company of Comedians at the New Theatre in Drury Lane.

This day being Thursday, April 8th, 1663, will be acted a comedy called:—

"THE HUMOROUS LIEUTENANT."

The King	Mr. Wintersell.
Demetrius	Mr. Hart.
Selencus	Mr. Burt.
Leontius	Major Mohun.
Lieutenant	Mr. Clun.
Celia	Mrs. Marshall.

The Play will begin at 3 o'clock exactly.

Boxes, 4s.; Pit, 2s. 6d.; Middle Gallery, 1s. 6d.; Upper Gallery, 1s.

According to Pepys it was a silly play.

In January, 1672, the theatre was burned down. The new building was designed by Wren and opened in 1674 with a prologue and epilogue by Dryden, who had part interest in the house. During 1775 the interior was rebuilt by Adams. In 1791 the house was pulled down. The new structure, erected by Holland, opened March 12th, 1794, had but a short lease of life, being burned down on February 24th, 1809. It

was rebuilt by Wyatt, being opened with a prologue by Lord Byron on October 12th, 1812. A sad accident occurred on December 14th, 1844. Miss Clara Webster was burned on the stage and died two days after.

A few of the well-known artistes were:—Nell Gwynn, Cibber, Wilkes, Booth, Garrick (who founded the Theatrical Fund in 1766, incorporated 1775), Sheridan, Mrs. Siddons, Kembles, Steele, Elleston, Harriet Mellon, Harrison, Miss Pyne.

In early times Drury Lane Theatre was often called the Covent Garden Theatre.

At one time the three royal theatres, Drury Lane, Covent Garden and His Majesty's, during the performances had a guard of the household troops on duty, but the practice has been discontinued.

COVENT GARDEN THEATRE.

This was built by Shepherd and opened, with Congreve's comedy, "The Way of the World," on December 7th, 1732, by Rich, the celebrated harlequin from Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre. Rich, with Lambert, his scene painter, founded the Beefsteak Society in 1735. The Covent Garden Theatrical Fund was founded in 1750, incorporated 1764.

Handel introduced the oratorio into England in 1720, with his "Esther," and for some years from 1737 oratorios were performed at the theatres twice a week during Lent—Drury Lane, His Majesty's and Covent Garden. Handel, after his losses with the Academy of Music, wrote the following oratorios, which were performed at Covent Garden during the Lent season:—

"Israel in Egypt," in 1738. "Saul," in 1740.
"Messiah," in 1741. "Samson," in 1742.
"Judas Maccabeus," in 1746. "Joshua," in 1747.
"Solomon," in 1749.

On September 20th, 1808, the house was burned down and twenty persons were killed. The new building was designed by Smirke, the foundation stone of which was laid by the Prince of Wales, December 31st, 1808. At the opening ceremony, September 18th, 1809, "Macbeth" was played, when the charge for admission being raised above the old prices caused the O.P. (old prices) riots, which lasted some days. For a time C. Matthews, Madame Vestris and Macready leased the house.

In 1847 the auditory was reconstructed and Italian operas produced, with the famous artistes Guilia Grisi, Persiani, Mario, Tamburini, and Michael Costa. On March 5th, 1856, Professor Anderson, the Wizard of the North, gave a masked ball as the termination of his season, when the house caught fire and was destroyed. The new theatre, built by Barry, was opened by Mr. Gye with "Les Huguenots," on May 15th, 1858. Some of the principal artistes of early days:—C. Kemble, Mrs. Glover, Miss Stephens, Miss O'Neill, W. Farren, Miss F. Kemble, E. Kean, Mrs. Jordan, Miss Helen Faucit, Macklin.

HAYMARKET.

This was built by Potter and called the Little Theatre. On December 29th, 1720, it was opened by the French Comedian Company, who named it the New French Theatre, but when occupied by English actors in 1723 went by its original title. In 1734-5 Fielding opened the house with the Great Mogul's Company of Comedians, for whom he wrote his "Pasquin," a satire which was the cause of the Licensing Act (10th of George III., Ch. 28). On February 3rd, 1794, on the occasion of a Royal visit the crowd was so great trying to gain admission that sixteen persons were killed. When the Little Theatre was taken down in 1820 the present structure, built by Nash, was erected some feet lower down the Haymarket, and opened July 14th, 1821.

First appearances:—Henderson, Bannister, Matthews, Elliston, Liston and Young, Miss Fenton, Miss Farren and Miss Paton. Others:—Messrs. Buckstone, C. Kean, Sothern and Webster.

ADELPHI.

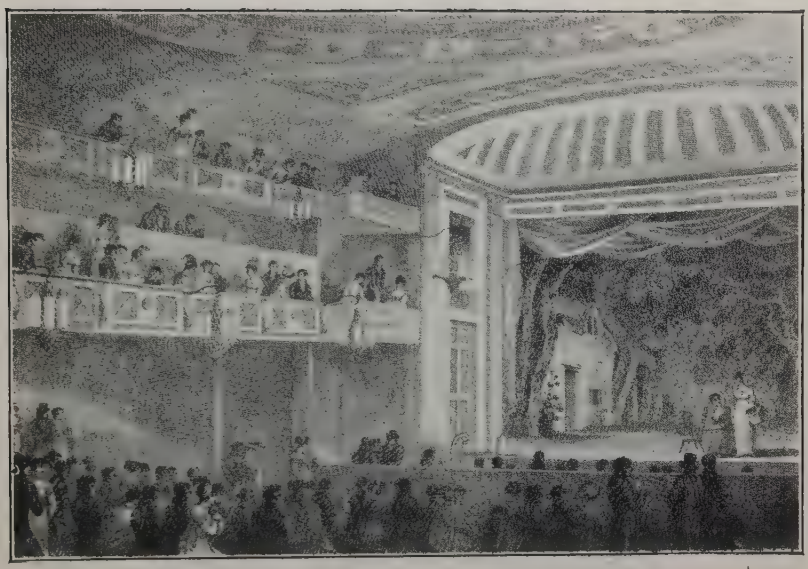
Built by John Scott and opened November 27th, 1806, as the Sans Pareil, with musical entertainments. In 1820 Scott sold the theatre to Rodwell and Jones, who named it the Adelphi; it was afterwards owned by Terry and Yates, then Charles Mathews the elder, and afterwards Webster. In 1858 the theatre was pulled down and a new building erected, the foundation stone of which was laid by Mr. Webster, with masonic rites, and the first performance took place on December 27th.

SANS SOUCI.

This was a small theatre built by Dibdin, the song writer, in the rear of his music shop in the Strand, and opened February 16th, 1793, and was used by Dibdin for musical entertainments. He built another Sans Souci theatre in Leicester Square.

THE QUEEN'S.

Originally called St. Martin's Hall. This was built at the corner of Endell Street and Long Acre by Cubitt, from designs by Westmacott for Mr. Hullah, the well-known conductor of part singing. It was opened in 1847, when for many years high-class concerts were given under Mr. Hullah's direction. Charles Dickens first appeared here as a public lecturer in 1858. The hall was burnt down on August 26th, 1860, but was rebuilt and in use again in 1862. About five years after concerts were discontinued, and the house was bought by Mr. Wigan, who had it reconstructed. It was opened as a theatre on October 24th, 1867, with the title of "The Queen's."



SANS PAREIL THEATRE, INTERIOR.

SANS PAREIL THEATRE.
NOW ADELPHI THEATRE.

THE ALHAMBRA.

This was formerly the Royal Panopticon of Science and Art, a forerunner of the Polytechnic, founded under a Royal charter granted in 1850. The building was erected in the Moorish style, had a diving-bell, fine organ and artesian well, being opened in 1854. The undertaking was not a financial success, for about three years after it had to close its doors, and the concern was sold by auction. It was bought by Mr. J. E. Smith, who had the interior altered, and in 1858 opened as a theatre of varieties under the name of the Alhambra.

On December 7th, 1882, the house was burned, but the outer walls in Leicester Square, not being seriously damaged, remained, while the interior was rebuilt. It was re-opened December 3rd, 1883.

CHARING CROSS—TOOLE'S THEATRE.

King William Street.

In 1848 Father Faber established here the first chapel in London of the "Fathers of the Oratory." The order was founded in Rome about 1564 by Sir Phillip Neri, who is ascribed as having given the first sacred musical composition in an oratory, the origin of our oratories. It was here in 1850 that Dr. Newman delivered his famous lectures on the Anglican Difficulties. The brotherhood removed in 1852 to the oratory at Brompton. The building was afterwards used for various show purposes until about 1880, when it came into the hands of Mr. Toole, who had the house altered and opened on February 16th, 1883, as Toole's Theatre, which name it retained until it was pulled down, and became part of Charing Cross Hospital.

Two noted gaming houses of the Charles's period were Pickadilly Hall and Shavers Hall. Pickadilly Hall was

built by Robert Baker on land leased from St. Martin's parish, who received Lammas rent for it as late as 1670. It was sold by Baker's widow to Colonel Panton, who had the house demolished and built on the site Panton Square, Arundel Street and Coventry Street to Windmill Street.

Shavers Hall, on the opposite corner of Coventry Street, was called after the barber to the Earl of Pembroke, who built the house. The grounds extended down the Haymarket to James Street where the tennis court was, which is now used by a firm of publishers.

Daughter Churches.

OF the following parishes the first four were originally part of the ancient parish of St. Martin's, but as the number of houses was added to it in course of time, with a consequent increase in the residential population, the Church was not able to accommodate the inhabitants, and new parishes were accordingly carved out of the original area.

ST. PAUL'S, COVENT GARDEN.

On the dissolution of the monasteries by King Henry VIII., Convent Garden reverted to the Crown, and was granted by Edward VI. to his uncle and guardian, the Earl of Somerset; but on the attainder of the Protector, it reverted again to the Crown, and was granted to John, first Earl of Bedford, on 6th May, 1552, with the field to the north of the Garden called "Seven Acres," or "Long Acre," which name it still retains. As the land became built upon, and it was necessary to provide a chapel where the inhabitants might worship, Francis, fourth Earl of Bedford, about 1640, erected the church. A tale is told that when the Earl gave Inigo Jones, the great architect (who lived in St. Martin's Lane, and built the Banqueting Hall, Whitehall, the Water Gate at the bottom of Buckingham Street, and other well-known buildings), the order to build a church on the site, Inigo Jones asked the Earl what style of church he would like built, the Earl replied "like a barn." The architect answered "My Lord, you shall have the finest barn in England." Thus the church was built barn shape. Though now the question is often asked why, with such a fine portico, worshippers should have to go

round to the back to gain access. The original entrance was from the market and was altered by one of the rectors in the nineteenth century. The church was consecrated by William Juxon, Bishop of London, on 27th September.

By a patent of 7th January, 1645, it was constituted a separate parish, but this was declared an illegal act, and, in 1660, the separation was made in proper form and the living put under the patronage of the Duke of Bedford, though it had been a chapel of ease to St. Martin's.

The Vicar of St. Martin's, Dr. Bray, took action in the law courts, and tried hard to retain the living in the patronage of the Vicar of St. Martin's, but the courts decided against him.

ST. JAMES-IN-THE-FIELDS, PICCADILLY.

Takes its name from the Leper Hospital, dedicated to St. James before the Conquest on the site now occupied by St. James' Palace.

As the building of houses increased in the western part of the parish, Henry Jermyn, Earl of St. Albans, with the co-operation of other residents, gave the order to Sir Christopher Wren to build a church in that district, and the present edifice was erected at a cost of about £8,000. Jermyn Street is named after him. The church has some fine carvings by Grinling Gibbons.

When the Earl died, King Charles II., in 1684, granted the church in trust to his nephew, Lord Jermyn, who assigned it to several of the inhabitants in trust for the residents in that part of the parish.

It was consecrated by Henry Compton, Bishop of London, on 13th July, 1684, when the inhabitants applied to Parliament to make the district into a parish distinct from St. Martin's. The Act was passed in 1685, and it became a separate parish

COVENT GARDEN MARKET.

entirely independent. Dr. Tenison, the Vicar of St. Martin's, was appointed the first Rector.

It may not be generally known that in 1788, the parish acquired four acres of land in the Hampstead Road, as a burial ground, and a chapel was erected there, and the ground laid out for that purpose

Hoppner and George Morland, both great artists in their special branch of painting, Lord George Gordon, of the Popery Riot fame, are among those buried there. Now the ground is laid out as a public garden. The chapel is attached to St. Pancras, and part of the site is occupied by the Temperance Hospital.

ST. ANNE'S, DEAN STREET, SOHO.

On 21st March, 1685, this church was consecrated by the Bishop of London, and a separate parish was assigned to it. It really seems to have been created in 1672, when the inhabitants of the newly-erected buildings in Soho applied to the Bishop of London for permission to erect a church, and to make a cemetery on part of Kemp's Field. Permission was granted by the Bishop and a start made. Not having sufficient funds to finish the church the trustees had to get an Act of Parliament to borrow money to complete the structure, and levy a rate on the inhabitants. The money was raised by bonds and annuities on the lives of persons who paid a sum down, and received an annuity according to the amount paid. In the churchyard on 11th December, 1756, was buried King Theodore, of Corsica, who died in Chapel Street, Soho, after a very chequered career in London. Hazlitt, the great writer, was also buried here.

The church from the outside cannot claim much architectural beauty, the steeple often being nicknamed the "beer barrel."

ST. GEORGE'S, HANOVER SQUARE.

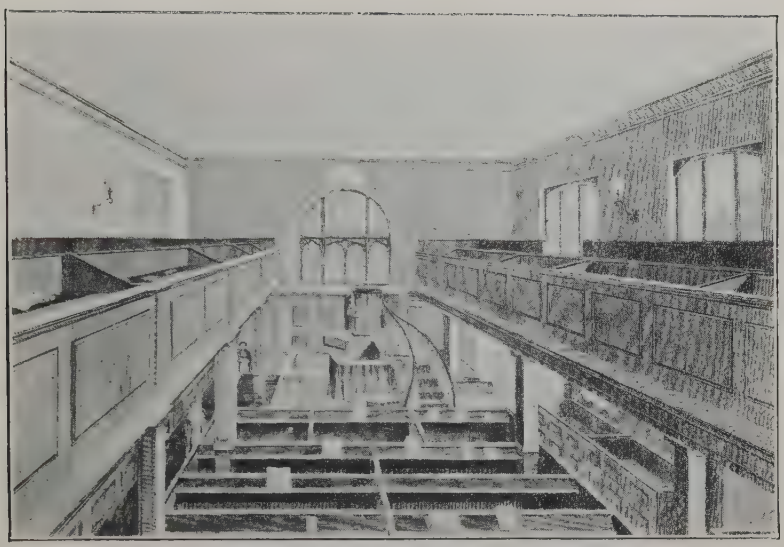
In 1725 the two out-wards of St. Martin's were created into a distinct parish, and a church erected by order of the Commissioners for building the fifty new churches in London. The church was built by John James, architect, on ground given by an inhabitant, General Stewart, who also gave a sum of money to found a charity school. It was consecrated on 23rd March, 1724, by the Bishop of London, and named in honour of the King and dedicated to St. George-the-Martyr.

The burial grounds were, one in Mount Street, and the other in Uxbridge Road, facing Hyde Park. Part of this ground is let and the revenue divided between the churches in St. George's parish.

HOLY TRINITY, KNIGHTSBRIDGE, CHAPEL.

This was formerly the chapel belonging to the Lazar House at Knightsbridge, under the patronage of the Abbot and Convent of Westminster, and one of the four leper hospitals of old London. The hospital and chapel are often mentioned in the St. Martin's Church accounts—*e.g.*, in 1526 a child was buried from the Lazar House at Knightsbridge; on the 26th June, 1539, a priest from the hospital was buried in our churchyard; and other entries One item in 1625 recording the cost of the hire of a cart when the Vicar of St. Martin's went to the Hospital Chapel to take the Communion service, and was accompanied by the Churchwardens, who took provisions to distribute to the poor folk in distress living in that part of St. Martin's parish.

When the hospital was demolished the chapel was rebuilt on the same site, and in 1627 was made a chapel of ease to St. Martin's by a license from the Bishop of London. In 1699, through the liberality of Nicholas Birkhead, goldsmith, of London, it was rebuilt in a more elaborate style.



KNIGHTSBRIDGE CHAPEL, INTERIOR.
FORMERLY BELONGING TO THE HOSPITAL OF LEPERS.

KNIGHTSBRIDGE CHAPEL. REBUILT 1788.

In 1725 it was assigned to St. George's, Hanover Square, when that parish was formed from part of St. Martin's.

BEDFORDBURY MISSION CHAPEL.

On 29th September, 1860, Preb. Humphry, the Vicar, and the Churchwardens bought the freehold of 17, 18, and 19 Bedfordbury. The houses were pulled down, and on the site were erected the present buildings, the cost being defrayed by voluntary contributions. The building and site is vested in, and under the control of, the Vicar and Churchwardens to use for Divine service, a school, or for any charitable purpose as the Vicar and Churchwardens for the time being may agree upon and direct, and the property is vested in the Official Trustee of Charity Lands.

The chapel was not consecrated, but at one time had a very noted congregation, the late Mr. Gladstone, Sir William Harcourt, and other well-known parishioners being frequent worshippers there.

When Bedfordbury was known as one of the London slums, before the area was cleared and the Peabody Buildings erected, the chapel was the centre of an active band of workers, and the names of the Reverend Pickering Clarke, and the Reverend Alfred Green will long be remembered for their untiring services in the welfare of the poor of the district.

This chapel would probably not have been built, or St. John's, Broad Court so well endowed, had the scheme contemplated by Mr. Gladstone, Sir William Harcourt, and others, to buy the centre of Leicester Square and build a church thereon been carried through.

ST. JOHN'S, BROAD COURT.

This chapel appears originally to have been erected in 1763 by members of the Russell family for tenants on the

Bedford estate, and was called Tavistock Chapel. On September 26th, 1825, the sixth Duke of Bedford granted a lease to the Rev. Thomas Webster for twenty-one years at a rental of £100 per annum. This lease appears to have stood only for about seven years, for in 1833 Dr. Richards, our Vicar, took over the chapel for one year at peppercorn rental, and in 1834 bought the fee simple for £2,000, and it was used as a chapel of ease to St. Martin's. On Dr. Richard's death he devised it to the Vicar of St. Martin's, the Bishop of London and the Archdeacon of Middlesex on trust, to be used as a church or chapel. Under an Order of Council of July 20th, 1855, it was consecrated, created a separate ecclesiastical parish, and called the Church of St. John the Evangelist. It was greatly indebted to Sir W. C. James, who gave about £7,000 as an endowment, the interest to help to defray the vicar's stipend, church expenses and curate's salary. At the consecration a grand breakfast was given by the Church-wardens of St. Martin's at a cost of £42 9s. 0d. and 14s. 6d. for refreshments for the children. The first sum was called in question by the auditors, but was allowed.

The Vicars have been :—

Rev. Richard Graham Maul, M.A.
Rev. Edward Venable, M.A.
Rev. E. Waterhouse Pownall.

ST. MATTHEW'S, SPRING GARDENS.

This chapel was built by one of the de Clifford family, and called Clifford Chapel It was situated at the corner of New Street and Spring Gardens, at the back of Drummond's Bank, and for years was the subject of dispute between the Vicar and the Clifford family.

When the lease held by the Clifford family expired in 1828, the building was vested in the Vicar of St. Martin's,

ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, HANOVER SQUARE. 1750.

and was called St. Matthew's Chapel, becoming a chapel of ease to the Church.

At one time it was a very fashionable church, but gradually lost its popularity. In 1858 the sum of £5 0s. 10d. was paid for a faculty to license marriages to take place therein, as it was used in place of the parish church while alterations were taking place at St. Martin's. It was acquired by the Commissioners of Woods and Forests in 1882, for the Admiralty enlargements. A sum of £2,400 was invested in consols, and the interest directed to be used for the upkeep of the fabric of the parish church. The fine marble cross in front of the Communion table at St. Martin's was brought from St. Matthew's when the church was pulled down. This and the altar rail (now used round our font) are the only relics left.

ST. MICHAEL'S, BURLEIGH STREET.

A curious coincidence in connection with this church being that it was erected on part of the old parsonage ground, sold in the reign of Edward VI.

The church was built partly with the help of the Commissioners for building new churches, and was made a chapel of ease to St. Martin's, the cost was about £6,000, and it had seating accommodation for over 900 persons. It was consecrated by the Bishop of London in 1833, and the St. Martin's Churchwardens' account shows that the sum of £2 5s. 0d. was paid to the beadles for attending the consecration.

The "London Gazette" of the 26th December, 1848, contained a notice defining the boundaries of the chapelry district of St. Michael's, and by deed dated July 5th, 1858, Lady Burdett-Coutts gave 100 shares in the Strand Buildings Company, Ltd., as part endowment, and they bring in a revenue of about £40 per annum to the vicar of St. Michael's.

In later years, owing to the decrease of the residential population, a commission sat, and it was decided to remove the church into the suburbs.

After a time a suitable site was found at Chiswick, and a new church erected, the cost being defrayed out of the sale of the Burleigh Street site.

The following are the names of the Burleigh Street vicars :—

Rev. Septimus Ramsay.
Rev. H. W. Marychurch.
Rev. A. G. Edouard.
Rev. G. T. Townsend.
Rev. A. J. Poynder.

ST. MICHAEL'S, SUTTON COURT, CHISWICK.

On Tuesday, December 7th, 1909, at 8 p.m. the church was consecrated by the Bishop of London.

The font, pulpit, choir stalls, altar plate, organ, and bells are all from the old church in Burleigh Street.

The living is in the gift of the Vicar of St. Martin's.

Vicar, L. McNeill Shelford, Chiswick.

TRINITY CHAPEL, CONDUIT STREET.

This was a wooden movable tabernacle built by order of King James II., to accompany him on his journeys, so that he could attend the celebration of Mass. It was principally used at the summer encampment of the troops at Hounslow Heath, for the king tried hard to make the soldiers embrace the Roman Catholic faith, and had great hopes of seeing it firmly established in England.

On the king's flight in 1686 the tabernacle was brought up to London with the troops, and Dr. Tenison, our Vicar, asked King William to grant him the tabernacle and part

of Conduit Fields, on which to put it, as a temporary place of worship for the people residing in that part of the parish. Permission was granted, and the tabernacle was put up in Conduit Fields, by Bond Street and Glasshouse Street, which was the street at the end of Burlington House Gardens on which the glass houses abutted. The first Protestant service was held in July, 1691, and Divine service was held in it till 1716, when it was demolished and a permanent chapel erected to take its place. Dr. Tenison had tried to get the commissioners for building the fifty new churches to build a church on this site, but the site not being freehold and only held on a renewable lease from the Corporation of London, the commissioners refused. The cost of its upkeep was derived from the pew rents, etc., and the deficiency, if any, was made up by the wardens from the church funds, for on November 14th, 1774, our wardens ordered the roof of the chapel to be repaired and paid for it; and again in 1775, funds being low, a statement was prepared showing what was due to the clergy and others.

This chapel was not consecrated, and was under the Vicar and Churchwardens of St. Martin's. Divine service was held in it till 1875, when the services were discontinued and the building was let on lease, the income being used by St. Martin's parish for the upkeep of the fabric of the parish church.

In 1878 the Vicar and Churchwardens of St. George's, Hanover Square, made a claim to participate in the benefits of the trust, and as a result of the action tried in the High Court of Chancery, by order of the Vice-Chancellor, the revenue is divided between the two parishes, four-fifths to St. George's, one-fifth to St. Martin's, and has to be devoted towards the upkeep of the fabric of the church and the expense of Divine service in each parish.

The trust is administered under a scheme established in

1883 by order of Sir James Bacon, the Vice-Chancellor. This was at one time a very popular chapel, and was noted for the great preachers who often occupied the pulpit, and when the Rev. Dr. Beamish was in charge galleries were erected to accommodate the people who flocked to hear him.

OXENDON CHAPEL.

This chapel was built in 1675, by the great preacher of the Independents, Richard Baxter, and abutted on the walls of Coventry House. Mr. Henry Coventry, who was Secretary of State to Charles II., disliking Baxter and his principles took every opportunity of annoying him, and to get rid of him created in his garden at Coventry House as much noise as possible when Baxter was preaching, so that at last Mr. Baxter gave up the chapel. In 1678 it came into the possession of the Vicar of St. Martin's (Dr. Lloyd), and the Churchwardens, who rented it at £40 per annum, and was used as a chapel of ease to St. Martin's.

As the expenses were not kept within their own income, and our Wardens were often compelled to draw on the general cash account to keep the place going, it was sold to the Scottish Church, who some years later sold it to the Civil Service Stores, who had it pulled down for the extension of their premises.

At one time the church appears to have been used by the Italians, for the following announcement was published in "The Spectator," of November 30th, 1711.

"This is to give notice to all promoters of the holy worship, and to all the lovers of the Italian tongue, that on Sunday next, being 2nd of December, at five in the afternoon, in Oxendon Chapel, in Oxendon Street, near the Haymarket, there will be Divine service in the Italian tongue, and will continue every Sunday at the above-said hour, with an Italian

sermon preached by Mr. Casotti, Italian minister, author of a new method of teaching the Italian tongue to ladies, etc."

LONG ACRE CHAPEL OR HANOVER CHAPEL.
Often called ST. MARK'S CHAPEL.

This was built on land granted on a thirty-one years lease by the Mercers' Company in 1760, at £80 per annum, to the Vicar, Dr. Saunders, and churchwardens, to provide a chapel of ease for the northern part of the parish.

When the freehold of Tavistock Chapel was bought this appears to have been sold for £500, as it was not necessary, though it cost £1,000 to build.

Index.

	PAGE
Old Church	1
Church, 1544-1721	22
Present Church	69
Vestry Hall	117
Monuments	119
Windows	134
Pews	141
Bells	144
Organ and Organists	151
Vicars	160
Lecturers	178
Architect	181
Parish Clerk	183
Churchwardens	186
Overseers and Guardians	217
Old St. Martin's Club	225
Vestry	227
Baths and Washhouses	247
Guardians of the Peace	248
Our Commons	254
Schools	260
Charities	277
Old Houses	293
Playhouses	322
Daughter Churches	329

Illustrations.

Plan of ancient Cities of London and Westminster - FRONTISPIECE

FACING PAGE

The Strand in its ancient state; Warwick House, about 1800 - 8

Public House by Charing Cross; Westminster Abbey, without towers; St. James' Palace, with Leper Procession - - 14

St. Martin's Church, 1832; St. Martin-in-the-Fields, 1544 to 1721 26

Somerset House - - - - - - - - - - - 28

St. Martin's Lane, 1800; Old Charing Cross - - - - 30

St. Martin's Church, 1544 to 1721 - - - - - - 34

Whitehall from the Park of St. James' - - - - - - 40

The Treasury and Canal in St. James' Park, 1755 - - - 46

The Cock Pit, by Hogarth - - - - - - - - - 50

Charing Cross, 1740 - - - - - - - - - - 52

St. Martin's Baths. Plan of St. Martin's Church, 1544-1721 - 56

The Gardens, Carlton House, Pall Mall - - - - - 62

St. Martin's Church, with plan - - - - - - - 68

St. Martin-in-the-Fields, interior, east view, 1738 - - - - 72

Somerset House, 1742 - - - - - - - - - 76

St. Martin-in-the-Fields, interior, west view, 1738 - - - 78

St. Martin-in-the-Fields, interior, 1780 - - - - - - 82

St. Martin-in-the-Fields, interior, 1809 - - - - - - 86

St. Martin-in-the-Fields, interior, east view, 1915 - - - - 90

St. Martin's, west end, showing font - - - - - - 94

St. Martin-in-the-Fields, west view, 1915 - - - - - 98

St. Martin-in-the-Fields, from Strand, 1915 - - - - - 104

Trafalgar Square, Royal Procession, 1863 - - - - - 110

Exeter Hall, 1841; Quakers' Meeting House, 1809 - - - 114

Northumberland House, 1750 - - - - - - - - 118

St. Martin's Crypt - - - - - - - - - - 126

The "Cricket" Steamboat Explosion, 1847 - - - - 128

Map of the Parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields - - - - 132

St. Martin-in-the-Fields, windows on north side - - - - 136

St. Martin's, south side - - - - - - - - - - 140

Trafalgar Square, 1915 - - - - - - - - - - 146

St. Martin-in-the-Fields, interior, west view, 1915 - - - 150

St. James' Park, 1814; Whitehall Yard, about 1800 - - - 156

The Royal Buildings, Whitehall, 1754 - - - - - 158

The Green Park. Peace celebrations, 1748 - - - - - 162

Charing Cross, about 1690 - - - - - - - - - 164

The Mall, St. James' Park - - - - - - - - - 168

Scotland Yard - - - - - - - - - - - - 180
A Page from Churchwardens' Account - - - - - - - 186
St. James' Park, about 1770 - - - - - - - - - 190
Plan of London and Westminster, with Forts - - - - - 202
The Pillory, Charing Cross, about 1800 - - - - - - 204
The Horse Guards; Royal Procession, 1754 - - - - - 210
The Waterworks, York Place - - - - - - - - 212
Green Park Reservoir, 1808; Hyde Park, Turnpike, 1790 - - 214
The Waterworks, Pimlico, 1752 - - - - - - - - 216
House of Industry; Burlington House, Piccadilly - - - - 218
River frontage of proposed Palace at Whitehall - - - - 222
Leicester Square, 1724 - - - - - - - - - - 230
Gambols on the River Thames; Adelphi Terrace - - - - 234
The Eleanor Cross, and Charing Cross Hotel; Suffolk House; Charing House - - - - - - - - - - - - 242
Execution of King Charles I.; Royal Banqueting House, Whitehall 250
Watch House, St. Mary-le-Bone, 1809 - - - - - - - 252
Tenison's School, Leicester Square, 1915 - - - - - - 262
Hungerford Market, 1699 - - - - - - - - - 268
Girl's High School, Charing Cross Road, 1915 - - - - - 270
St. Martin's Vicarage, Vestry Hall and Schools, 1915 - - - 274
St. Martin's Northern School, 1850; Archbishop Tenison's School and Library, 1685 - - - - - - - - - 276
The Vestry Hall, 1915; St. Martin's Almshouses, 1915 - - 280
Hungerford Pier - - - - - - - - - - - - 286
Palace of Whitehall, period of James I. - - - - - - 292
Whitehall, Holbein Gate, 1754 - - - - - - - - - 294
Royal Mews, Charing Cross, 1753; The King's Mews, interior - 296
Queen Elizabeth's Bath, Royal Mews - - - - - - - 298
Waterloo Place and Carlton House; Cockspur Street, 1797 - 300
St. James' Palace, Pall Mall, 1771 - - - - - - - 302
Buckingham House, St. James' Park, 1753 - - - - - - 306
Durham House, Salisbury House, Worcester House - - - 308
Pelito's Royal Menagerie; Exeter Change, Strand - - - 310
York House, period of Charles I; The Savoy Palace, 1736 - 312
Opening of Hungerford Market, 1833; Hungerford Suspension Bridge - - - - - - - - - - - - - 314
Leicester Square, a street row, about 1800; Leicester Square, Wyld's Globe - - - - - - - - - - - 316
Charing Cross, 1724 - - - - - - - - - - - 318
Theatre Royal, Drury Lane with interior, 1792 - - - - 322
Sans Pareil Theatre, with interior - - - - - - - - 326
Covent Garden Market - - - - - - - - - - 330
Knightsbridge Chapel, and interior - - - - - - - 332
St. George's Church, Hanover Square, 1750 - - - - - 334

169894

169894

283.4213
M393

McMaster, John

A short history of the royal parish of St.Martin-in-the-Fields

283.4213
M393

169894

St. Mark's Library
The General Theological Seminary
175 Ninth Avenue
New York, N. Y. 10011

Please stamp date in left column, write your name legibly in center column and leave right column blank. Deposit circulation card in slot marked 'Circulation cards'.

There is no date due, but books must be returned promptly upon request. Do not lend books charged to you to others.
You are responsible for them.